

CALIFORNIA BIOMASS COLLABORATIVE

CALIFORNIA ENERGY COMMISSION  
CALIFORNIA AIR RESOURCES BOARD  
CENTER FOR ENERGY EFFICIENCY AND RENEWABLE  
TECHNOLOGIES  
THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA AT DAVIS  
CONFERENCE XXV OF THE CALIFORNIA INSTITUTE FOR  
FOOD AND AGRICULTURAL RESEARCH

FIFTH ANNUAL JOINT FORUM  
BIOENERGY SUSTAINABILITY and LIFECYCLE ANALYSIS  
VOLUME II of III

SACRAMENTO CONVENTION CENTER  
ROOM 202-203  
1400 J STREET  
SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA

THURSDAY, MAY 29, 2008

8:33 a.m.

Reported by:  
Peter Petty

PETERS SHORTHAND REPORTING CORPORATION (916) 362-2345

APPEARANCES

Enrique Manzanilla  
United States Environmental Protection Agency

Robin Jenkins  
DuPont

Rob Williams  
California Biomass Collaborative

Keith Kline  
Oak Ridge National Laboratory  
United States Department of Energy

Robert Larson  
United States Environmental Protection Agency

Don Smith  
McGill University

Bruce Dale  
Michigan State University

Anil Prabhu  
California Air Resources Board

Alissa Kendall  
University of California Davis

Stefan Unnasch  
Life Cycle Associates

Johan Six  
University of California Davis

Ken Cassman  
University of Nebraska

John Courtis  
Air Resources Board

Jean Francois Larive  
CONCAWE

Sabrina Spatari  
University of California Berkeley

APPEARANCES

Paul Wieringa  
B.C. Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum  
Resources

Keith Weitz  
RTI International

McKinley Addy  
California Energy Commission

Diana Schwyzer  
California Energy Commission

ALSO PRESENT

Steve Kaffka  
University of California Davis  
California Biomass Collaborative

Steve Shaffer  
California Department of Food and Agriculture

Chuck White  
Waste Management

John Shears  
Center for Energy Efficiency and Renewable  
Technologies

Axel Friedrich  
Umweltbundesamt Germany

Michael Theroux  
Theroux Environmental

Pat Paswater  
CIWMB

Bill Stewart  
University of California Berkeley

Andy Jones  
University of California Berkeley

Scott Miller  
Price Biostock Services

ALSO PRESENT

Bill Nicholson

Joerg Blishke  
Metcalf & Eddy

Bill Wason  
CO2 Star

Philip Sheehy  
TIAX, LLC

Charlotte Opal  
Roundtable on Sustainable Bioenergy

Gary Herwick  
Transportation Fuels Consulting

Gary Matteson  
Matteson & Associates

Joel Velasco  
UNICA

Danielle Fugere  
Friends of the Earth

Ralph Sims  
International Energy Agency

Martha Gildart  
California Biomass Collaborative

## I N D E X

	Page
Proceedings	1
Opening Remarks and Welcome	1
Enrique Manzanilla, USEPA	1
Welcome/Keynote Speaker	4
Developing Sustainable Biorefineries	5
Robin Jenkins, DuPont	5
Session 5: Land Use Issues	19
Rob Williams, CBC, Moderator	19
Global Land Use Issues	21
Keith Kline, DOE Oak Ridge National Lab	21
Indirect Impacts and the RFS	43
Robert Larson, USEPA	43
Food vs Fuels	58
Don Smith, McGill University	58
Land Use Changes and LCA	79
Bruce Dale, Michigan State University	79
Session 6: Lifecycle Analysis Methodologies	106
Anil Prabhu, CARB, Moderator	106
Important Issues in Understanding Lifecycle	
GHG Emissions from Biofuels	106
Alissa Kendall, UC Davis	106
GREET Model	129
Stefan Unnasch, Life Cycle Associates	131
Soil Organic Carbon and Nitrogen	157
Johan Six, UC Davis	157
BESS Model	180
Ken Cassman, University of Nebraska	181

## I N D E X

	Page
Afternoon Session	205
Session 6: Lifecycle Analysis Methodologies (continued)	205
John Curtis, ARB, Moderator	205
JRC/EUCAR/CONCAWE Analysis	207
Jean Francois Larive, CONCAWE	207
LCA of Bioenergy and Biomaterials	226
Sabrina Spatari, UC Berkeley	226
Climate Change and Energy Policy for British Columbia	246
Paul Wieringa, B.C. Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources	246
Lifecycle Management of Municipal Solid Waste	266
Keith Weitz, RTI International	266
Session 7: Moderated Discussion of Lifecycle Analysis Methodologies	292
McKinley Addy, CEC, Moderator	292
How to Best Assess Sustainability Within the Framework of LCA- Short-, Medium- and Long- Term Research Strategy	294
Panel Discussion	297
Summary	347
Wrap-Up	348
Diana Schwyzer, CEC	348
Adjournment	350
Reporter's Certificate	351

## 1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 8:33 a.m.

3 MR. MANZANILLA: I'm with the U.S.  
4 Environmental Protection Agency, their regional  
5 office in San Francisco. I hope everyone had a  
6 great evening last night in beautiful downtown  
7 Sacramento and Old Town.

8 We had a great series of presentations  
9 yesterday on the whole issue of sustainability,  
10 criteria, standards, principles as they apply to  
11 bioenergy, biofuels.

12 It's an important discussion. It was an  
13 important discussion to serve as a backdrop for  
14 what we're going to talk about today.

15 I think yesterday's presentation,  
16 several presentations talked about, well, we can  
17 develop the principles, the standards and the  
18 criteria, but then we do have to get to the point.  
19 Given the range of decisions that governments  
20 across the world, individually and together, have  
21 to make about which are, as Steve Kaffka talked  
22 about, what will be the best feedstocks. We have  
23 to figure out how to make those types of  
24 determinations.

25 And increasingly, at the international

1 level and the domestic level, we talk about  
2 lifecycle analysis and being able to come up and  
3 try to quantify many of the parameters that we  
4 talked about yesterday.

5           These are important decisions that  
6 governments have to make. When I was at FAO last  
7 summer we were very involved in trying to come up  
8 with these types of methodologies and using  
9 lifecycle analysis for developing countries to  
10 make these types of choices.

11           And these choices apparently can be  
12 deadly, because I don't know how many of you read  
13 an article about the aftermath of the cyclone in  
14 Myanmar. And it talked about the -- I don't think  
15 they used this word, but I'll use this word --  
16 about the infatuation of the junta government with  
17 producing biodiesel from jatropha.

18           And, unfortunately, contrary to what  
19 they had said, that they were going to focus on  
20 marginal lands, they decided to replace many of  
21 their rice fields with jatropha. And now, in the  
22 aftermath of the cyclone, according to the  
23 article, now they have a problem, a bigger  
24 problem, feeding their population because the rice  
25 fields have been -- many of their rice fields, not

1 all, have been replaced.

2 It was interesting, because when I was  
3 in FAO they had requested FAO assistance on this  
4 whole issue of jatropha, and I helped prepare the  
5 contingent from FAO that went to Myanmar, who  
6 discovered that, amongst many other things, that  
7 they were using forced labor to plant the  
8 jatropha. So, I think some of those issues came  
9 out in yesterday's discussion indirectly.

10 Let's see, for today's, as we look at  
11 today's agenda, we have an addition to the next  
12 session, the first session 5 on land use issues.  
13 Bruce Dale from Michigan State is going to join  
14 us. So we're going to be a little tight on time;  
15 it might cut into the break a little bit.

16 And then the other thing I would ask, as  
17 the moderators and the speakers of the sessions  
18 for today, as you look at the agenda for today, it  
19 culminates in a moderated discussion of lifecycle  
20 analysis methodologies.

21 And I would ask the speakers on today's  
22 panels to, first of all, try to be here for the  
23 whole day to listen to the other speakers, because  
24 what we want to be able to do is pull everybody  
25 back in at the end of the day to have a

1 discussion.

2 So we want to really benefit from the  
3 presentations, and everybody's participation  
4 throughout the day, and really have a very  
5 fruitful discussion at the end of the day around  
6 4:00. So that's just something that -- and I  
7 would like the moderators, Rob Williams, Anil and  
8 John to remind their particular panels about that.

9 We're very fortunate today to have Robin  
10 Jenkins from DuPont. Robin is a chemical engineer  
11 with over nine years of experience at DuPont. She  
12 is a consulting engineer in DuPont's Corporate  
13 Engineering Group where she guides research and  
14 manufacturing teams by analyzing new or existing  
15 processes from an engineer, economic and lifecycle  
16 perspective.

17 Robin has over four years experience as  
18 an LCA practitioner, and currently leads LCA  
19 efforts for biofuels in DuPont.

20 In previous roles she headed  
21 manufacturing operations as a process engineer for  
22 the packaging and industrial polymers business.  
23 And managed key customer relationships as a  
24 technical services engineer on the nonwovens  
25 business.

1                   Please join me in welcoming Robin  
2                   Jenkins.

3                   (Applause.)

4                   MS. JENKINS: Thank you. It really is a  
5                   pleasure to be here today. I think it's fitting  
6                   to start out the day full of lifecycle assessment  
7                   discussions of methodologies, assumptions, tools,  
8                   which show you an example of how industry takes  
9                   these methodologies, assumptions and tools and  
10                  puts them into practice at the process development  
11                  level on helping us make key choices in terms of  
12                  process development options and opportunities.

13                  So we've talked about a little yesterday  
14                  about the importance of the LCA assumptions,  
15                  methodologies and tools to help us develop  
16                  standards and policies that we'll be held  
17                  accountable to, but now it's also so important to  
18                  the industry's perspective to have the appropriate  
19                  tools in place to make the best business choices  
20                  we can make.

21                  So, just an overview of the talk. I'll  
22                  be giving you a brief introduction to the DuPont  
23                  Company, specifically to our biotechnology  
24                  platform. And how we approach developing  
25                  sustainable biofuels.

1           I'll talk a little bit about our  
2           integrated corn biorefinery program, that's our  
3           cellulosic, DOE-cost-shared program for cellulosic  
4           ethanol. And then I'll use that example to show  
5           you some of the learnings, an example of some of  
6           the vast learnings that we've gained from using  
7           lifecycle assessment.

8           So, first of all, DuPont's mission is  
9           sustainable growth. We have evolved over the  
10          years from a regulatory compliance company, in  
11          terms of environmental compliance, to developing  
12          environmental goals, to now a much more proactive  
13          approach to sustainable growth.

14          We have year 2015 environmental goals  
15          both internal to the company, so reducing our own  
16          environmental footprint, but also market-facing  
17          goals. So how can we, as a company, develop  
18          products that reduce the environmental footprint,  
19          reduce the greenhouse gas emissions of our  
20          customers when they use our product instead of an  
21          incumbent product.

22          So, we're very proactive in developing  
23          goals that are at the consumer level, helping our  
24          customers, putting more money into research and  
25          development programs that reduce the greenhouse

1 gas emissions of our customers, along with our own  
2 internal footprint.

3 Our definition of sustainable growth  
4 includes what we call the three-legged stool of  
5 sustainability: Does it have economic merit; does  
6 it deliver a functional product with societal  
7 value for the customer; is it a useful product.  
8 And then, does it also reduce our environmental  
9 footprint.

10 To help us meet those sustainability  
11 goals, we have a very important platform in the  
12 company, the newly formed DuPont Applied  
13 Biosciences Business. It used to be called DuPont  
14 Biobased Materials.

15 Under DuPont Applied Biosciences we have  
16 four key pipelines of product opportunities and  
17 technologies, biofuels, biomaterials,  
18 biospecialties and biomedical. Just briefly on a  
19 few of those platforms, and of course, we'll talk  
20 mostly about biofuels today, but our bioPDO plant  
21 that started in Loudon, Tennessee, is a feedstock  
22 for several important product offerings that are  
23 coming out. We have the omega-3 fatty acid and  
24 then some biomedical products.

25 Specifically for biofuels we've planned

1 significant investment to strengthen our presence,  
2 to get into the market quickly, to demonstrate our  
3 technology.

4 And for biofuels, partnerships are key.  
5 We have, of course, our pioneer company that is  
6 owned by DuPont, is key to the development of the  
7 seed that will go into the feedstock for biofuels  
8 in some cases. We also partner with John Deere,  
9 working with feedstock collection, infrastructure  
10 and all of the parts that go into collecting a new  
11 feedstock potentially.

12 And then, of course, we have our  
13 collaboration with BP on biobutanol, among other  
14 things. And we also have the newly announced  
15 joint venture with the Danisco Company, DuPont/  
16 Danisco Cellulosic Ethanol. Initial three-year  
17 investment of \$140 million to develop corn stover  
18 and sugarcane-to-gas cellulosic ethanol.

19 Just a case in point of our  
20 biotechnology. This is biotechnology working  
21 currently today in Loudon, Tennessee, in our  
22 bioPDO plant.

23 And under DuPont Applied Biosciences our  
24 strategy for biofuels is really threefold. First  
25 of all, it's improving the ethanol yield from the

1 pioneer seed in the first place. Developing  
2 better attributes in the corn seed to reduce the  
3 footprint of the feedstock.

4 We also then have our cellulosic ethanol  
5 efforts. And then working downstream with BP on  
6 the development of biobutanol.

7 And with developing biofuels we talked -  
8 - I think somebody yesterday mentioned some of  
9 these questions and challenges already. But many  
10 challenges we all face, and the biofuel producer  
11 faces on a daily basis. How are we going to  
12 collect this new feedstock. What feedstocks  
13 should we use. Which one has the smallest  
14 environmental footprint. Which one is best to use  
15 in our conversion technology.

16 And then what co-products are we making,  
17 what are we going to do with the co-products. Can  
18 we make this co-product into a viable saleable  
19 product.

20 And then what conversion process should  
21 we use. How do we choose the fermentation  
22 organism. Which one is going to work best for us.  
23 Will the lignin be a value-adding product, or will  
24 we use it as a fuel for our facility.

25 And, of course, how much is this all

1 going to cost.

2           And then from a sustainability  
3 perspective we're faced with so many issues when  
4 we're developing biofuels. As an industry we have  
5 the logistics questions and everything that goes  
6 into the technology. But also the same  
7 sustainability perspective. Considering all of  
8 the sustainability questions along the entire fuel  
9 supply chain and pathway.

10           Concerns around land use and soil health  
11 at the agricultural phase. Then also in the  
12 biorefinery, are we using our feedstock, energy,  
13 water, resources as efficiently as we possibly  
14 can. And then what does that fuel deliver in  
15 terms of performance in the vehicle and also  
16 considering the tailpipe emissions.

17           So, DuPont's approach to considering all  
18 of these many challenges and questions. We are  
19 looking at a holistic view, trying to consider the  
20 entire value chain, and using lifecycle assessment  
21 as a tool to help us evaluate the environmental  
22 footprint of the entire supply chain.

23           Also looking at near- and long-term  
24 solutions on parallel paths, looking at current  
25 investment and current capabilities in biofuels.

1 But also looking at long-term solutions like  
2 cellulosic ethanol and butanol.

3 And then we're a tightly integrated  
4 technology development system. Engaging the right  
5 partners at the right time, as I mentioned. And  
6 also looking at the unaddressed needs, like the  
7 logistics and the infrastructure that's not  
8 already there.

9 So, in our approach I'm going to use the  
10 example, as I mentioned, of our integrated corn-  
11 based biorefinery. So this would be a very  
12 generic well-to-wheel lifecycle assessment system  
13 boundary that we, in DuPont, would use in  
14 evaluating any of our biofuels programs.

15 This is always where we start. Looking  
16 at the entire system; what feedstock are you  
17 using; how are you producing the fuel; and then  
18 the use in a vehicle. Considering all inputs and  
19 outputs.

20 And then we're also integrating our LCA  
21 in a -- this is the generic approach that we use,  
22 but specifically for the ICBR, as well. We're  
23 closely integrated with process development, as I  
24 mentioned.

25 So process ideas are formed. Alongside

1 with economic evaluation, we'll do a lifecycle  
2 assessment of that process option; feed that  
3 information into our business and research and  
4 development teams. And select the process that  
5 has the most advantage for us and the environment  
6 and from an economic perspective. And maybe it is  
7 that we go back and we reiterate this process.

8 Inside the LCA box several different  
9 activities are going on. We're identifying  
10 relevant issues, comparing to benchmarks, setting  
11 quantifiable goals. And then monitoring,  
12 sometimes internal, process goals, process  
13 opportunities along with external benchmark  
14 comparisons.

15 We develop these goals and targets and  
16 important metrics with DuPont leadership, but we  
17 also find that stakeholder engagement is key to  
18 helping us define the right metrics and goals, to  
19 helping us critically review the methodology that  
20 we're using, the assumptions that we're using, are  
21 they appropriate.

22 So, inside the ICBR specifically we've  
23 developed the ICBR lifecycle assessment advisory  
24 panel. The panel is made up of representation of  
25 stakeholders all across the fuel pathways,

1 starting from the farm all the way through the  
2 auto industry.

3 We have representatives from all these  
4 different groups that you see up there. That  
5 information is used by the LCA practitioner, like  
6 myself, to advise the business. But the business  
7 leadership are extremely engaged -- strongly  
8 engaged in this discussion. Strong support for  
9 this kind of work inside DuPont.

10 Another example of our stakeholder  
11 engagement that is more public and that you can  
12 see all the details of, is on the website that  
13 I've listed there on the slide, that you're  
14 welcome to write down.

15 And that's our general biotechnology  
16 advisory panel. We talk about all biotechnology  
17 concerns. This is a multi-cultural organization.  
18 We have representation from Africa, from China,  
19 from Europe. And we are working to understand the  
20 concerns globally around biotechnology.

21 And at the website there are papers that  
22 have been written by the group, and bios of all  
23 the group members. And it's also very supported  
24 by our CEO. Whenever we have biotechnology  
25 advisory panel meetings, our CEO even comes and

1 has discussions with the panel, with the panel  
2 alone. This is a key group; top leadership is  
3 involved in this organization and feels very  
4 strongly about stakeholder engagement.

5 So for DuPont's holistic approach  
6 lifecycle assessment, engaged with process  
7 development, critical to use stakeholder  
8 engagement.

9 So, now getting into a little more data,  
10 which is more my comfort zone because I'm a  
11 chemical engineer and we do a lot of data. This  
12 is the ICBR cradle-to-gate system boundary. So  
13 now we're going to compare different cellulosic  
14 ethanol process technologies to help guide our  
15 process development, looking at core process  
16 options.

17 And this is our conversion of corncobs  
18 to ethanol product. And we get our value-added  
19 co-product, electricity, from our combined heat  
20 power system that we have in the design.

21 And the corncob LCA data. We worked  
22 closely with Michigan State University to develop  
23 this data. There will be a publication on it  
24 soon. That's another key partnership that's been  
25 critical for us in this development.

1           And then like I said, we're developing  
2           key metrics to define R&D targets. So, inside  
3           that process, the core process, greenhouse gas  
4           emissions, also energy consumption, process water  
5           use at the ICBR, so the core water use there.

6           Process energy, how efficient are we in  
7           the process in using our energy. And then land  
8           requirements, also.

9           So these were the top five metrics  
10          defined and identified by our stakeholders and by  
11          our leadership.

12          And then in looking at these metrics, we  
13          want to compare to appropriate benchmarks. This  
14          is our DOE joint, \$38 million, four-year project  
15          in the ICBR, so this is a U.S.-based scenario. So  
16          we're using U.S. data, and we're comparing to a  
17          typical U.S. dry grind, even a cellulosic ethanol  
18          benchmark that NREL developed. Comparing to U.S.  
19          gasoline. And also comparing, as I said, internal  
20          technologies in the cradle-to-gate system boundary  
21          versus going well-to-wheel to be able to compare  
22          to various other fuels.

23          And then it's very important that we  
24          align the data so that we're looking at a fair  
25          comparison. Again, getting in our LCA methodology

1 technique.

2           So I'm going to show you an example here  
3 of how the process team, how the LCA team would  
4 develop the data for sharing with the process  
5 development.

6           So, for example, this is cradle-to-gate  
7 fossil energy for our basecase in the ICBR. And  
8 this was a case several years ago, so it's not the  
9 current case. We've gone through many iterations  
10 at process development. What you're going to see  
11 here is some of the key pieces that helped drive  
12 and focus research and development and guiding  
13 them to the most sustainability solution and  
14 process option.

15           So what we would do is look at the  
16 contributions of this area of our system to the  
17 total cradle-to-gate fossil energy. So you can  
18 see there is some supplemental fossil fuel  
19 required in this system, but we do get electricity  
20 credit, as I mentioned, from our CHP.

21           So this is just one example. We did  
22 this in many different scenarios, looking at  
23 various different process options. This is one  
24 example of looking at how we're using energy in  
25 the biorefinery. So, for the basecase you already

1 saw.

2 Then we decided, what if we don't have  
3 that CHP and we're not generating our own  
4 electricity and have to buy it from the grid. We  
5 can see what happens to the fossil energy  
6 footprint.

7 And then, what if we improve our use of  
8 energy inside the biorefinery. So, working on  
9 energy efficiency, energy integration, how can we  
10 improve our footprint. Well, you see that the  
11 requirement for the fossil fuel has decreased in  
12 the improved efficiency case.

13 And then, what if we didn't need any of  
14 that supplemental fossil fuel. Now, you can see  
15 the best scenario for cradle-to-gate fossil  
16 energy.

17 This is just an example of how, at the  
18 very beginning of research and development we're  
19 helping drive this program to the most  
20 environmentally, the most sustainable solution.

21 And then we're also taking it, as I  
22 mentioned, on a well-to-wheel basis. So how do we  
23 compare to the incumbent, how are we going to  
24 measure up to various other technologies that are  
25 in existence. And so you can see that the DuPont

1 cellululosic ethanol compares to favorably to grain  
2 ethanol, and of course to gasoline. And to even  
3 the more challenging cellululosic ethanol benchmark.

4 This is one case -- this is not the same  
5 case as the basecase I showed you earlier. This  
6 is a more current case that does not need  
7 supplemental fuel, which is why it's an even more  
8 improved scenario.

9 So, we're continuously driving process  
10 optimization. Driving energy efficiency, waste  
11 minimization, water recycle. We're driving  
12 improvements in resource efficiency, energy  
13 efficiency and in our isolation and separation  
14 steps.

15 And just to leave you with this thought  
16 that I really want to emphasize today, it's now  
17 embedded in DuPont business that sustainability,  
18 environmental footprint is the way we make  
19 choices. It is inside many businesses' best  
20 practices what is the environmental footprint.

21 I've seen business leaders in DuPont  
22 make decisions based on the LCA. They will look  
23 at the results and go in a different direction,  
24 based on what the LCA is saying.

25 Very early on in research and

1 development they're asking for this information.  
2 And they're very interested in what our  
3 stakeholders have to say. We're thinking big, and  
4 globally, but we also understand that the  
5 application will often be on a regional level,  
6 which is why we're looking at the logistics and  
7 the regional opportunities, as well.

8 Just want to thank you again for your  
9 attention this morning and, again, it was an honor  
10 to be here, and I want to thank, of course, the  
11 DuPont Biofuels Team, and I think Bruce Dale is in  
12 the audience, too, from Michigan State University.  
13 And, of course, our ICBR LCA advisory panel.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. MANZANILLA: I think what we're  
17 going to do because we added a presenter to the  
18 next panel and Robin is going to be here  
19 throughout the day, we're going to hold questions  
20 perhaps to the end of the day, at least for Robin.

21 And then now we have Rob, if you want to  
22 start bringing up your folks.

23 MR. WILLIAMS: Well, good morning. I'm  
24 Rob Williams from UC Davis and the California  
25 Biomass Collaborative. Could I get today's first

1 panel to come on up here. We've got Keith Kline,  
2 Robert Larson, Don Smith and Bruce Dale.

3 So this should be an interesting set of  
4 presentations. And we've added Bruce Dale onto  
5 the program at the end, he'll speak fourth in this  
6 group. So it might make time a little bit tight  
7 for everyone, but these are going to be some very  
8 interesting presentations.

9 The topic is loosely land use and land  
10 impact issues from biofuel development I hope to  
11 hear.

12 Let me introduce Keith Kline. Keith has  
13 been a research and staff member of Oak Ridge  
14 National Laboratory since 1990, where he supports  
15 international program analysis. Keith has  
16 coauthored the ORNL Biofuel Feedstock Assessment  
17 for Selected Countries, a recent 2008 publication.

18 Keith also has 20 years of experience in  
19 natural resource management programs aimed at  
20 addressing deforestation and sustainable  
21 agriculture in developing nations, including work  
22 with U.S. AID in Central America and southern  
23 Africa.

24 Keith served as a Peace Corps volunteer  
25 in Ecuador, and holds degrees from the University

1 of Michigan and Farmingham State College in  
2 Massachusetts.

3 Keith will speak on global land use  
4 issues, so please welcome Keith Kline.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. KLINE: Thank you. Good morning.  
7 It's truly an honor to be here, and I also want to  
8 thank Robin for setting me up and putting global  
9 issues on her last slide. Thanks, Robin.

10 I think it's exciting that California  
11 really is leading the way in the world on how to  
12 try to find a more sustainable, equitable future  
13 for energy. And it's really an honor to be here  
14 and perhaps contribute a little bit to that.

15 Just to get an idea of where we're at in  
16 this group, and to make sure everyone's awake,  
17 could I have a quick show of hands, how many are  
18 familiar with the February "Science" articles of  
19 Searchinger and Fergione? Pretty much everybody,  
20 not surprised. Great. How many are familiar with  
21 USAID? Pretty good, U.S. Agency for International  
22 Development. Great.

23 And how many have training as  
24 economists? Good. I might be needing you soon to  
25 assume a new identity.

1                   Witnessing land use change on the ground  
2                   in developing countries does give me, perhaps, a  
3                   somewhat different perspective than what the  
4                   typical researcher has in the United States. And  
5                   I'm going to try to share a little bit of that  
6                   with you this morning, as soon as I figure out how  
7                   this works.

8                   So, I'm going to quickly try to cover,  
9                   because I've just been asked to shorten this a  
10                  bit, what land is out there, where is it at, what  
11                  is driving land use change really out in the rest  
12                  of the world, especially the areas that we seem to  
13                  be most concerned about, tropical forests, areas  
14                  of biodiversity, wetlands.

15                 How might we be able to address that  
16                 issue equitably, and how does that all fit in with  
17                 lifecycle analysis.

18                 Some of the key points that I hope you  
19                 come away with is that there's actually a lot of  
20                 land out there that's available for agricultural  
21                 expansion without needing to clear new forest.  
22                 Yes, land is a finite resource on earth, but  
23                 there's a whole lot that we're not using  
24                 productively right now.

25                 Yet, we all know forest clearing

1 continues. And if we want to do something about  
2 it, we want to change that process, we have to  
3 really understand what's driving it. And making  
4 assumptions about that without understanding it  
5 could lead to actually more deforestation.

6 There are some effective strategies out  
7 there to address this. A lot of these issues  
8 we're talking about are not new. Land use change,  
9 deforestation, sustainable production, they've  
10 been around for awhile. And what's really  
11 exciting for me, and interesting, is that the  
12 effort to promote bioenergy has kind of put a  
13 spotlight on these issues, which is a real  
14 opportunity.

15 And I think that's an opportunity that  
16 we should seize and work with, because we can use  
17 this to achieve some of the things we've been  
18 wanting to achieve for decades.

19 I think there's a potential for win/win  
20 on energy security, food security, sustainable  
21 development and reducing emissions all at the same  
22 time.

23 When we get into connecting the land use  
24 change process with lifecycle analysis and put  
25 things into perspective, into scale, we come up

1 with some interesting things.

2 One of the issues is that land use  
3 change is not the same as land cover change. And  
4 we often rely on satellite imagery and remote  
5 sensing analysis to look at land cover change.  
6 But that really doesn't tell the whole story.

7 Another issue is that if you consider  
8 things like the reference case that Searchinger  
9 had put out, which reflected huge impacts in  
10 greenhouse gas emissions from indirect land use  
11 change, that was based on an assumption that our  
12 increase in corn production here would cause about  
13 108,000 square kilometers of new clearing  
14 somewhere else around the world, probably in  
15 tropical forests.

16 And that 108,000 square kilometers  
17 represents a tiny fraction of what our best  
18 information says is out there and available  
19 without clearing and additional forest. It's  
20 available for agricultural expansion. So I think  
21 we need to question some of the conventional  
22 wisdom, and really look at the data for what these  
23 indirect impacts might be.

24 So, how much land is out there. To save  
25 time, I'm going to skip over -- there were several

1 studies on this. There was one in 1999; one in  
2 2002; others that I didn't even try to put in this  
3 presentation.

4 The key point in this slide is that  
5 there's a very small yellow sliver in the upper  
6 right-hand corner. And that was projected by the  
7 food and agricultural organization in their "World  
8 of Agriculture Towards 2015 to 2030." That was  
9 the amount of additional land, crop land that was  
10 expected to be added to active cultivation between  
11 roughly 2000 and 2030. It was 0.8 percent of  
12 total land available, and a tiny fraction of what  
13 was considered suitable for rain-fed agriculture.

14 This study did not really include,  
15 however, where the forests are. Subsequent  
16 studies looked at that much more carefully. If we  
17 have time later I'd be happy to go back and  
18 discuss the bar graph on this slide, which is  
19 really interesting. But I know to do so right now  
20 is going to take too much time.

21 The key point here is that this more  
22 recent study in 2007 on bio -- factors looking at  
23 rural agriculture and rural land use set aside all  
24 closed forests; it didn't consider that as  
25 available. It set aside all protected areas, all

1       legally protected areas. Didn't consider that as  
2       available.

3               It set aside all irrigated land. It  
4       didn't consider that as available. It only looked  
5       at rain-fed rural areas. It set aside all urban  
6       areas, even semi-urban areas in what were  
7       originally classified as rural areas.

8               After they did all that, they still  
9       found that there were about 26 million square  
10       kilometers of pretty good to highly suitable land.  
11       The really prime land is consistently identified  
12       as really scarce. And that's an incredibly value  
13       resource, and we should all do everything we can  
14       to conserve good prime agricultural land, and not  
15       let it be lost to what we consider more permanent  
16       land use changes.

17              However, there's a lot of land that's  
18       relatively good. There's a lot of  
19       classifications, and it can support cultivated  
20       crops, annual crops, sustainably, based on rain-  
21       fed agriculture, according to these studies. Good  
22       lands, 26 million kilometers squared; less  
23       favorable down to marginal lands, but still  
24       productive, another 36 million. These studies  
25       have all had very similar results.

1           But where is this land? It's not all  
2 distributed evenly, unfortunately. We don't all  
3 have the same endowment.

4           What's still available for the future,  
5 and this might be hard to read in the back, in  
6 this graph at the bottom, what you have is Latin  
7 American and Caribbean, and the large blue box  
8 represents the amount of potentially rain-fed  
9 arable land that's available. The orange box is  
10 how much is currently in use. And this is going  
11 back to the FAO study in 2002.

12           The next one is subSaharan Africa. The  
13 next one is east Asia. Then you have southern  
14 Asia, which is almost totally used. The Near East  
15 and North Africa. And then there's industrial  
16 countries which still have a relatively good share  
17 of land that could be used, and transition  
18 countries, they kind of broke it up different  
19 ways.

20           But the point here is that where most of  
21 the land is right now available for expansion lies  
22 in really just a few countries in the tropics  
23 where there is a lot of forest. And where there's  
24 also a lot of problems with governance, enforcing  
25 rules and regulations, basic services, high

1 degrees of poverty.

2 The subSaharan African countries that  
3 have the most land are Sudan, Democratic Republic  
4 of the Congo and Angola. And the histories in  
5 those three countries are very interesting.

6 Trying to move along. Now, this  
7 additional land that we saw that was just a sliver  
8 and the graph on this table reflects something  
9 that's been occurring, and perhaps is best  
10 reflected in the United States and was discussed a  
11 little yesterday, and that's that productivity per  
12 acre has been going up tremendously over time.

13 And over 80 percent of total production  
14 worldwide has been based on increases in yield and  
15 increases in intensity of use of land, sometimes  
16 double-cropping what was previously single-  
17 cropped. Not on land expansion. And that  
18 percentage is actually a lot higher in the United  
19 States and developed countries than it is in  
20 under-developed countries, which is what this  
21 little graphic is illustrating.

22 The cultivated land at any given point  
23 in time is going to be a fraction of the total  
24 available in part because in these countries where  
25 it's less productive, there's a lot of shifting

1 cultivation still going on. And it's that  
2 shifting cultivation that creates some  
3 uncertainties and a lot of the remote sensing  
4 analyses and drives people crazy with what is  
5 pasture versus what is land speculation versus  
6 what is grasslands. What is a mosaic of rotating  
7 crops.

8 But most studies that are documented and  
9 referenced, that look at land use change and what  
10 is causing it will illustrate that this is a  
11 process that's occurring at a much broader scale,  
12 kind of way out ahead of the curve of the  
13 decisions to grow a certain crop such as soybeans.  
14 And it's a process that begins based on a lot of  
15 other factors.

16 Geist and Lambin, and excuse me if I'm  
17 not pronouncing those names quite correctly, but  
18 in the literature they have done actually a lot of  
19 work. And one of their publications is an  
20 analysis of over 150 empirical studies based on  
21 qualitative data from the ground, studies that  
22 actually measure land use change and what is  
23 causing it.

24 And their conclusions were that there's  
25 no single cause you can point to, but there are

1 patterns that can be discerned at any given local  
2 scale. It's hard to put it all together globally  
3 without getting a little complex, but we'll try to  
4 do that anyway.

5 One of the other key things that they're  
6 illustrating through these case studies is that  
7 this is not a single point, single event action.  
8 It's a constant flux. Land use changes go in both  
9 directions. There's recuperation along with loss  
10 of forest.

11 And what you find the study, it's always  
12 going to depend on how long you look at it, and  
13 what area you look at. And you can get totally  
14 opposite results just by being a little selective  
15 on those two points. So you have to be careful  
16 when you're looking at this. The little flow  
17 chart, which again may be a little difficult to  
18 see, is an example from the United States showing  
19 shifting cultivation between cropland and reserves  
20 and forest, 1982-1997.

21 And if you only looked at one point  
22 change, you could see a huge shift from one  
23 direction to another. But, the net changes are  
24 relatively small and are actually net gains for  
25 the forests in this case.

1           People have looked at this on a larger  
2           scale and have looked at it around the world, have  
3           come up with something that sometimes is referred  
4           to as the Mather Curve, or the forest transition.  
5           And if you have studied U.S. history of natural  
6           resource use, you'll see that we have gone through  
7           this process. Pretty much every developed nation  
8           has gone through this process.

9           We go out and get resources. We claim  
10          the land, we use the land. We often over-use the  
11          land. We reach a bottom point, and then  
12          eventually the land starts recuperating and the  
13          use of the land starts adjusting to its capacity.

14          And this happens to be a very classic  
15          depiction of that for France. But the studies are  
16          indicating Costa Rica, El Salvador, Dominican  
17          Republic, a lot of countries around the world have  
18          now made the curve.

19          This applies to both developed and  
20          developing countries. And when you consider this  
21          issue, it raises an equity issue when you start  
22          trying to apply rules from a developed country's  
23          perspective. If you're in a developing country  
24          and they're telling me I can't clear any more  
25          forest for agriculture, if that forest is actually

1 in a good agricultural land, and I've already got  
2 my reserves for biodiversity and for preserving  
3 ecosystem services set aside, if I'm doing what's  
4 right for the environment, who's to tell me I can  
5 use some of this to feed people.

6 You've already done it in your  
7 countries. In the developing countries there's a  
8 real issue there with some of these proposed  
9 rules.

10 To try to move quickly, on this slide,  
11 which does depict this curve at the state level in  
12 the state, the key point is that another separate  
13 study recently found that for countries that have  
14 large forest estates, any country with a per  
15 capita GDP over \$4600 was shown to have its forest  
16 biomass stocks increasing. So there is a  
17 relationship between development and this process.

18 Now, what are these drivers and how can  
19 we understand it, maybe make a difference. I  
20 could spend my whole talk just in this one slide,  
21 but given that I only have about two minutes left,  
22 I'm going to have to try to be very quick.

23 Basically in this graph the circle could  
24 begin almost anywhere depending on when you pick a  
25 site. But if you're looking at tropical forest

1 areas on the frontier, before you have the land  
2 use change, before you have human interventions,  
3 what usually happens first is you go in after the  
4 low-hanging fruit. You go in to get the biggest  
5 tree, the most valuable tree. You go in to get  
6 oil, diamonds. You go in to get a new  
7 hydroelectric plant, perhaps.

8 But you create access to a new area that  
9 didn't have access before. You begin to bring in  
10 workers and you begin to bring in people. You  
11 build some roads, and a whole process begins to  
12 follow that. And it's a classic process, we've  
13 seen it in many countries around the world, slash-  
14 and-burn agriculture, subsistence agriculture will  
15 almost always immediately follow this.

16 There will be informal land markets.  
17 These can go on for decades with land changing  
18 hands. And this is the beginning of the land use  
19 change process. It's critical, because if you  
20 don't address this process early, it's inevitable  
21 what's going to happen later. This will be  
22 cleared for crops.

23 So, there's a process that begins  
24 usually decades before you get three or four steps  
25 down the road, to consolidation of land tenure,

1 people have the connections, the funding, the  
2 ability, not always legitimate, to get the land in  
3 their name and to make investments and to put it  
4 into perhaps soybeans.

5 And that's when the satellite imagery  
6 picks it up. And they say, oh, my gosh, the  
7 tropical forest is now soybeans.

8 If we want to affect this we need to  
9 somehow get out of this cycle and get more  
10 sustainable land use on the land that's good for  
11 production. And that's going to take a little  
12 assistance in developing countries.

13 Fire is really important, it's huge.  
14 It's mostly happening in these agricultural  
15 frontiers. There's no incentive if you don't own  
16 the land to stop the fire. In fact, it's a lot of  
17 work to clear these forests and the more that  
18 burns the better. In most situations, the  
19 majority of these fires are intentional. And they  
20 recur on the same land over and over again, as  
21 well as consuming new land.

22 And if we're going to look at a baseline  
23 to compare land use change, you might want to look  
24 at this cycle that's occurring out there, and not  
25 assume that we're looking at a stable mature green

1 forest, because that's not really where a lot of  
2 this expansion is happening.

3 This is very dear to my heart. I spent  
4 a little over a decade working with the Guatemalan  
5 government to help set up a park service, and to  
6 promote the management, actually declaration of  
7 management of the Mya biosphere reserve.

8 What you're looking at here is about  
9 20,000 square kilometers in northern Guatemala,  
10 Mexico and Belize. The red areas are areas that  
11 have been burning recently in 2003, 2005, 2007.  
12 The left-hand upper corner is Laguna del Tigre  
13 National Park, a wetland of international  
14 importance in the Ramsar list. Many archeological  
15 sites. And it was opened up and began being  
16 settled based on basic petroleums, roads, ferry  
17 and access for oil exploration.

18 What's interesting about this is you  
19 start to find a lot of the fallow season, what  
20 sometimes we believe, there national parks there  
21 that have much higher rates of deforestation than  
22 multiple use zones, zones where agriculture is  
23 permitted and is practiced in traditional ways.

24 There's forest management concessions  
25 there that are productive and they have the lowest

1 rates by far of deforestation. In the graph,  
2 there's a green line right at the bottom. That's  
3 roughly a third -- let's go back just quickly --  
4 can you see the cross-hatched areas that look a  
5 little bit cross-hatched in this slide? Those are  
6 certified forest concessions managed by local  
7 communities who live in the forest.

8 This was a multiple use zone; it wasn't  
9 made core zone because people weren't living at  
10 the time -- people were living at the time, the  
11 reserve is declared in these areas. The parks  
12 generally do not have people living in them when  
13 they were declared.

14 But working with these communities, the  
15 rate of fire and rate of deforestation has been  
16 very low compared to areas where there are not  
17 certified forest concessions. So maybe this  
18 certification can help. I know that it hasn't  
19 always given everyone the results they want.

20 Okay, I'd also just read in last week's  
21 news that this true environmental advocate, Marina  
22 Silva, resigned after losing a series of battles,  
23 kind of the one that broke the camel's back is  
24 this new hydroelectric development out in the  
25 Amazon. And the concern there is basically the

1 same process.

2 I'm going to have to very quickly run  
3 through the few slides. Let me just say I have a  
4 friend who broke his leg when he fell off his  
5 field. People, the point of that is that people  
6 are farming a lot of areas that were classified as  
7 unsuitable for agriculture. Slope and terrain, if  
8 it was too steep was considered unsuitable. But  
9 people are farming that land all over the world.

10 Protected areas are considered  
11 unsuitable. People are farming that land all over  
12 the world. There's no really clear lines here.  
13 There's a lot of fuzzy lines. And we need to  
14 figure out what we can do in each situation to  
15 address the issues of sustainability.

16 You can go online, you can find this  
17 section 118, 119, foreign assistance act studies.  
18 What are the threats to tropical forests; what are  
19 the threats to biodiversity, and what is  
20 recommended to do about it for each country the  
21 USAID works in.

22 And I did that for some of these  
23 countries, Sudan, Brazil, Angola, that have the  
24 land and tried to put down what some of the common  
25 themes were. Governance, corruption, illicit

1 activities are threats, along with poverty. And  
2 there's a list of solutions that I don't have time  
3 to really get into.

4 We just had the Council on Sustainable  
5 Development in New York. They had a list of  
6 conclusions that were very consistent with what  
7 we're trying to do with sustainable biofuels.

8 In Southeast Asia, similar issues. Even  
9 TNC, working in Brazil, believes that increased  
10 crop yields and enforcing laws and regulations are  
11 key to slow down deforestation.

12 You got to get your incentives right,  
13 but you also have to have some enforcement. Now,  
14 if we have biofuel production and we have  
15 certification, wouldn't that help to build these  
16 things.

17 The rest of today we're going to talk  
18 about lifecycle analysis. I'm not going to get  
19 into this slide much beyond saying I think there's  
20 a real risk at not taking advantage of the  
21 opportunity to do some positive change here. I  
22 think we can use the science and move forward.

23 We've done a lot of things, but when you  
24 put things into scale the bar at the top is the  
25 available land, based on these studies, not

1 cropped actively now, not closed forest. And the  
2 little one at the very bottom is the area that's  
3 considered indirect land use change impact to  
4 biofuels.

5 I would think it's more likely to be in  
6 this big area that's available, but that's really  
7 something that has to be looked at on a case-by-  
8 case basis.

9 And the other points in between are some  
10 of the other takes, such as urban areas that are  
11 bigger over a ten-year period than the expansion  
12 of biofuels.

13 There's a lot of uncertainty about some  
14 of this data, and a lot of it's related to the  
15 remote sensing interpretation. But because we  
16 need to go quickly, I'm going to have to move very  
17 quickly to this.

18 Let me just go to the conclusion. No  
19 one size is going to fit all. We need to adapt, I  
20 think we need to adapt sustainability criteria to  
21 situations, just as they've done for the forest  
22 certification. There are principles, there are  
23 criteria, -- the specific do get adapted to local  
24 conditions to help people move up a process and  
25 improve the sustainability of production.

1                   It was just announced at SEKAB out of  
2                   Sweden, a private company that distributes  
3                   biofuels, has signed contracts with Brazil for  
4                   sustainable biofuels, certified sustainable  
5                   biofuel supply with third-party auditing.

6                   And I think that that's the sort of  
7                   thing that we should try. It might not be  
8                   perfect. I'm sure it might require some  
9                   adjustments as they go along. But I think that's  
10                  a good direction to go.

11                  Partnerships are going to help. And we  
12                  should learn from the experience. Some of these  
13                  ideas about credits for degraded land, for  
14                  example, could backfire because think about how  
15                  you get degraded land.

16                  Think about yesterday, what caused the  
17                  degraded land here in the southern San Joaquin  
18                  Valley, the salinization. It was basically kind  
19                  of an over-use. And if you're going to get extra  
20                  credit, the biofuels on degraded land, are we  
21                  creating an incentive to degrade land?

22                  I've seen people actually planting  
23                  poppies in Guatemala because there was an  
24                  incentive to then turn them in. So, you got paid  
25                  more for that than anything else you could produce

1 on the ground. And that was funded by --

2           Anyway, we have to look carefully at the  
3 credits. And the bottom line, sustainable use is  
4 going to have to be something that's simple and  
5 manageable and is based on clear criteria about  
6 that land and that condition and how it's used.

7           And the land use change issue is not so  
8 big as water and other ecosystem services that are  
9 impacted by the actual land use.

10           Thank you very much.

11           (Applause.)

12           MR. WILLIAMS: Thanks very much, Keith.  
13 I appreciate you moving quickly through your  
14 slides. And I appreciate that effort. There'll  
15 be a chance, hopefully, that you can participate  
16 later in the afternoon roundtable and get more  
17 input.

18           Our second speaker this morning is  
19 Robert Larson. He's Associate Director of  
20 Transportation and Climate Division Office of  
21 Transportation and Air Quality at the USEPA.

22           This division, the climate division, is  
23 the EPA group responsible for developing and  
24 assessing options to reduce greenhouse gas  
25 emissions from transport sector.

1                   Bob has spent 38 years working to  
2                   improve automotive emission control. For the past  
3                   34 years, has worked at the EPA. Has spanned all  
4                   aspects of federal programs. He's authored many  
5                   regulations, including in the 1970s the first  
6                   federal fuel economy regulations. And since then,  
7                   other regulations affecting sources ranging from  
8                   chainsaws to heavy-duty engines.

9                   For the past several years Bob has  
10                  focused his attention on greenhouse gas emissions  
11                  from the transportation sector. And while  
12                  Director of EPA's Transportation and Regional  
13                  Programs Division, he's led development of the  
14                  EPA's smart way program targeted at encouraging  
15                  voluntary reduction of greenhouse gas and other  
16                  emissions from the transportation sector. For  
17                  example, this includes the truckstop  
18                  electrification to reduce idling of trucks.

19                  Recently, Bob has led work on the  
20                  renewable fuel standard adopted in 2007. The  
21                  first federal rule to assess the lifecycle of  
22                  greenhouse gas benefits that would result from the  
23                  use of renewable and alternative fuels.

24                  He also has the leadership role in  
25                  developing greenhouse gas emissions rules for both

1 vehicles and fuels aimed at implementing the  
2 President's 20-in-10 goal for reduction in  
3 transportation petroleum use.

4 Here's Bob Larson.

5 (Applause.)

6 MR. LARSON: Thanks, Rob. The  
7 introduction took up half of my time.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. LARSON: It's nice to be back in  
10 Sacramento, been here a number of times. This  
11 time around my asthma is bothering me, so some  
12 advance apologies for that. Let me launch into  
13 this.

14 So I'm going to talk about the Energy  
15 Independence and Security Act and the land use  
16 modeling impacts that are associated with that  
17 piece of legislation.

18 But there's a little history behind the  
19 work that we're doing that I want to quickly share  
20 with you. It'll give you kind of a perspective of  
21 the work that we're doing now, and also I suffered  
22 through it so I want you to join me.

23 So we had the renewable fuel standard,  
24 which was adopted as part of the Energy Act of  
25 2005. We launched -- the Energy Act was published

1 in August, so we launched into what we felt at  
2 that time was a very rapid assessment of putting  
3 those rules in place, and assessing their impact.  
4 Including the greenhouse gas impact. It's not a  
5 greenhouse gas rule, it was a volume mandate. But  
6 we knew that there would be greenhouse gas  
7 implications of this acceleration in the amount of  
8 renewable fuel, so we went about establishing a  
9 lifecycle greenhouse gas assessment for it.

10 For the primary fuels that we thought  
11 would be in around in this, you know, next five  
12 years, through 2012.

13 We're real proud of the work that we  
14 did, relying on the GREET model for a lot of our  
15 assessment. This was, as mentioned a moment ago,  
16 the first federal rule that included a greenhouse  
17 gas assessment as part of the impacts.

18 So all of that, we thought we had done a  
19 real good job. People that commented on our rule  
20 thought we had done an okay job, and had suggested  
21 that there was plenty of opportunity for  
22 improvement.

23 We agreed, but because we didn't have  
24 much time to take into account all of their  
25 comments, we said, next time for sure we're going

1 to do this.

2 So we published that rule, and little  
3 did we know that just a few short days after we  
4 finally published the rule last May, that the  
5 President gathered at the White House with some of  
6 the administrators and secretaries of his  
7 Administration and announced his 20-in-10 program.  
8 And directed EPA to initiate that rulemaking  
9 effort, which would have 35 billion gallons of  
10 renewable and alternative fuel by 2017.

11 So, what we did then is we had a weekend  
12 off is what it amounted to, and then we started  
13 over again, this time living up to our promise of  
14 doing a better job of doing lifecycle assessment.  
15 So that's what we launched into here, addressing  
16 particular issues of the secondary impacts of  
17 changes in crop patterns, livestock usage, the  
18 indirect impacts on land use, both domestically  
19 and abroad.

20 We're making real good progress along  
21 that line, getting ready to propose rules in  
22 December. And Congress, much to my surprise at  
23 least, was able to get together and come up with  
24 the Energy Independence and Security Act, which  
25 the President signed in December. And lo, and

1        behold, the Energy Independence and Security Act  
2        has a much different set of requirements than what  
3        we were modeling as part of the earlier previous  
4        six, eight months worth of greenhouse gas rule  
5        analysis.

6                So, in effect, we had to start over our  
7        analytical work. But we had learned a lot in the  
8        meantime, so we were able to carry that knowledge  
9        along with us.

10                As pointed out here, the EISA, EISA, we  
11        haven't made any progress on figuring out how to  
12        pronounce the legislation, but we have made  
13        progress in some other areas that I hope I can  
14        share with you today.

15                So, it greatly increases the volume  
16        compared to the original renewable fuel standard,  
17        which is now called RFS-1, and this is RFS-2. And  
18        it sets a number of other standards for some  
19        components of that total volume here. So there  
20        are now several categories of fuels that have to  
21        be included. And it is only renewable fuel, so it  
22        does not include any alternative fuels that are  
23        not made from renewable feedstocks. And there are  
24        a couple of studies and reports that I'll mention  
25        in a couple minutes.

1           So, four separate standards and a table.  
2           You're welcome to a copy. Let me point out then  
3           that there's a biodiesel requirement. They list  
4           it here as 1 billion gallons of biodiesel. It can  
5           go higher, but there has to be at least 1 billion  
6           by 2012.

7           And in this table we've kept that level  
8           about the same. There are some economic issues of  
9           trying to get a lot more biodiesel.

10           Greatly ramps up what most people would  
11           have thought would have been business-as-usual  
12           case for cellulosic biofuel, not just ethanol. It  
13           could be other fuels, as long as they're from  
14           cellulosic feedstock. To 16 billion gallons by  
15           2022.

16           The total advanced biofuel, and I'll  
17           mention what that is in a moment, reaches 21. The  
18           total renewable fuel is 36. The difference  
19           between 36 and 21 is 15, for you math majors out  
20           there, and this is what's left over for corn  
21           starch-based ethanol.

22           So there's not a requirement for corn  
23           starch-based ethanol, but this is the room that's  
24           available, that's allowed in EISA.

25           So, there are nested standards;

1       complying with one set of standards could also  
2       help you comply with another part of the standard  
3       there, certainly the whole renewable fuel standard  
4       of 36 billion gallons by 2022.

5                So, there are some sustainability  
6       aspects of EISA here that have land use  
7       implications. First of all, we have to do a full  
8       lifecycle analysis here.

9                The renewable biomass must be produced  
10      from nonfederal forests. They mention tree  
11      plantations. Has to be existing cropland. The  
12      intention there is to not allow biofuel to be  
13      produced in new areas going down the Amazon type  
14      of issue.

15              There's several studies here that are  
16      mentioned, including the anti-backsliding study  
17      that we have to do within 18 months to look at  
18      what the emissions performances are. If there  
19      are, from a criteria pollutant perspective, and if  
20      there is degradation due to biofuels, we have to  
21      go in and change the fuel from that perspective.

22              So, getting into the theme of the day  
23      here. The definition of lifecycle greenhouse gas  
24      emissions, this is from the Act, that I've  
25      highlighted in red on everybody's screen, that it

1 includes direct emissions and significant indirect  
2 emissions such as significant emissions from land  
3 use changes.

4 So they had kind of anticipated that  
5 land use was an important factor. The existing  
6 cropland criteria impacts of the land use issue,  
7 as I mentioned before. There are a number of  
8 issues involved in what is existing cropland.

9 If you're a renewable fuel producer and  
10 you're getting corn coming in the door, do you  
11 know where that corn's coming from. Is it from  
12 existing cropland or not. So there's kind of an  
13 enforcement trail.

14 What is existing cropland. Is it  
15 actively managed right now, or recently, or, you  
16 know, back to colonial times. So, some definition  
17 work that we need to do there.

18 And then there's the aspect that fuels,  
19 biofuels can be imported. Feedstocks for biofuels  
20 can be imported. And so there's the international  
21 aspect of how you apply these requirements  
22 internationally.

23 And last bullet there, this focuses on  
24 cropland that produces the feedstock that goes  
25 into the biofuel. But then there's a secondary

1 impact. What happens if that cropland displaces  
2 other uses, and those uses move into new areas,  
3 new lands. This doesn't prevent that.

4 So, I mentioned that we have these four  
5 separate standards. There's the conventional  
6 biofuel in order to meet the 36 billion gallons,  
7 supposed to have at least a 20 percent reduction  
8 in greenhouse gas emissions compared to the fuel  
9 you're replacing, so ethanol would be replacing  
10 gasoline. You make that kind of comparison.

11 There is a grandfathering in there and  
12 it has a significant impact. Production  
13 facilities that were in place or under  
14 construction, so we have to figure out what that  
15 means. By December when the Act was signed are  
16 grandfathered. They don't have to meet this 20  
17 percent reduction.

18 The advanced biofuel requirement is a 50  
19 percent reduction. Biomass-based diesel could  
20 apply there. If it's a fuel that is somewhere  
21 between 20 and 50 percent, it can still apply to  
22 the renewable fuel standard, but not meet the  
23 advanced biofuel standard; and cellulosic has to  
24 have a 60 percent reduction.

25 So, let's finally get to a little bit of

1 land use here. This is -- Axel Friedrich  
2 yesterday showed you some numbers that he was  
3 willing to stand behind. Joel Velasco showed you  
4 some numbers he was willing to stand behind.  
5 Others did, as well.

6 I'm not doing that. I'm showing you  
7 numbers, but these are wrong numbers. These are  
8 -- you can write them down if you'd like --

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. LARSON: This is an old analysis,  
11 we're scrambling to update the analysis. These  
12 numbers will change. I don't really know how much  
13 or in what direction. But it'll give you a sense  
14 of what we're looking at and why. Land use is, at  
15 least on the basis of this analysis, why land use  
16 is an important factor here.

17 So we're looking at domestic land use  
18 impacts here. We're seeing an increase in corn  
19 production; some decreases in other crops as  
20 there's land use shifting around. And this is  
21 happening just in the United States.

22 A big chunk of the, in this case, corn  
23 that's going to ethanol production in the United  
24 States is not coming from new production here; it  
25 only went up a couple million acres, according to

1 this analysis. It's coming from what would have  
2 been exports. So there's a big impact on export  
3 emissions -- I'm sorry, exports of crops,  
4 including corn and other crops here.

5 And all of that, then, impacts what can  
6 happen internationally as two things going on,  
7 greater demand in the United States for corn is  
8 raising the price of corn. Corn is a fairly  
9 fungible product, so corn internationally prices  
10 go up. Because we're not shipping as much as we  
11 would have, we're shipping an awful lot of corn,  
12 but not as much as we would have without this  
13 mandate.

14 There's some lack of corn on the  
15 international market at high prices. Other  
16 farmers around the world recognize that there's  
17 money to be made, and they rush off and start  
18 planting more corn. And that's the international  
19 impact here.

20 What happens then is there's a decrease  
21 in U.S. exports and increase in crop production  
22 internationally. Our assessment here is what  
23 happens on the international sector as far as how  
24 much corn is going up. And then there's some  
25 analysis of what the land use changes might be

1 that result from that.

2 This shows a -- so we did an  
3 international land use impact here that said  
4 Argentina, on the far left, the bluish line is  
5 their increase in corn production. They're going  
6 to respond to our decrease in exports with  
7 planting a lot more corn. But their land use, the  
8 second bar there, is only a little bit increase.

9 What that means is that they're shifting  
10 crops. They're more intensively using their  
11 cropland for corn production. And in their case,  
12 they're decreasing soybean production.

13 Moving over to Brazil it's a little bit  
14 different story here. In Brazil they're doing a  
15 lot more corn, but their land use is actually  
16 going up even more. And lo and behold, this  
17 analysis suggests that they're not only planting  
18 corn, but they're planting soybeans, too, in  
19 response to our efforts.

20 And we've analyzed this for the rest of  
21 the countries around the world.

22 So, what happens here. Next page. The  
23 bar on the far left is gasoline; the second bar  
24 from the left then is the impact on greenhouse gas  
25 emissions from ethanol production using corn in

1 the United States, but including the international  
2 impacts.

3 So there's some decreases below the zero  
4 line here due to higher prices. Mean the feed  
5 that's going to cattle is higher and that  
6 increases cattle costs and that reduces  
7 consumption. That's what economists tell us.

8 So there's some decreases in those  
9 areas, some crop decreases. And then there's some  
10 increases above the line, above the zero line  
11 there. But on net, this analysis suggested that  
12 there would be a 17 percent benefit from using  
13 corn in the United States, even considering the  
14 international land use impacts. This is a  
15 different number than Tim Searchinger came up  
16 with.

17 Now, that's assuming that the land that  
18 you are changing came from Brazil, pasture land,  
19 which had some stored carbon, but not the most  
20 stored carbon.

21 If you move to the third column here,  
22 what happens if that land change instead occurred  
23 in the Savannah, which has a little bit more  
24 stored carbon. Well, your net benefit then  
25 changed to 11 percent, went from 17 to 11 percent.

1                   What happens if -- the third column here  
2                   is the crops went into the pasture, but those  
3                   pasture lands then migrated to the Amazon and they  
4                   mowed down some trees. Well, things aren't so  
5                   good then. There's a net increase of 28 percent.

6                   So it makes a difference where this land  
7                   shows up. So, one of the things that we're doing  
8                   is looking at what are the land use changes that  
9                   are occurring as part of the biofuel production in  
10                  looking at the incremental effects of the increase  
11                  in requirements of the EISA language, here.

12                  What we've done is had to make a number  
13                  of assumptions in this analysis. One of which is  
14                  there's an annualization rate of 30 years was used  
15                  in this analysis that I just showed you. When you  
16                  have a carbon -- when you have a land use change,  
17                  there was stored carbon there. And what do you do  
18                  with that stored carbon, it's all released in the  
19                  first one to three years. But how do you treat it  
20                  when you're farming it for a whole long time.

21                  And in this case we picked that we would  
22                  amortize that over -- or annualize it over 30  
23                  years.

24                  So there are some topics here that we  
25                  ought to be talking about here. First of all, you

1 got to figure out what the total acres are  
2 impacted. And this includes a combination of  
3 intensification and extensification.

4 There's an issue here. We know a lot  
5 about what is going on in the United States. And  
6 we can kind of predict what might likely happen in  
7 the United States because we have lots of data.  
8 USDA does all this projections. Through perhaps  
9 in the 2022 time frame.

10 But we're also applying the same  
11 analysis to Argentina. So what we have to do is  
12 end up predicting what the farmers in Argentina  
13 are going to do in 2022. Is it just a matter of  
14 planting more acres, or are they going to throw  
15 some more fertilizer on there. Are they going  
16 to -- they grow about 70 bushels per acre in  
17 Argentina. And in the United States we have  
18 around 145 bushels per acre. So there's some  
19 opportunity for Argentina to not just plow under  
20 more land, but actually do a better job of growing  
21 corn.

22 So those are the kinds of issues that  
23 we're looking at here. We're working with  
24 everybody including our partners at the California  
25 Air Resources Board to improve our lifecycle

1 assessment. And we're inviting everybody to look  
2 at the work that we are doing when we propose our  
3 rule. Trying to be very -- overly used term --  
4 very transparent so you'll know exactly what we're  
5 doing and what we assume.

6 In some cases we might have some logic  
7 behind our assumptions that we'll share with you,  
8 in other cases we won't. But we'll at least tell  
9 you what we're assuming. And allow you to give us  
10 better information so that we can improve this  
11 work.

12 So, I appreciate it very much, and I  
13 think that was it.

14 (Applause.)

15 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you very much, Bob.  
16 Next up is Dr. Don Smith. He's a James McGill  
17 professor and Chair, Department of Applied  
18 Sciences at McGill University in Montreal.

19 During his 22 years at McGill, Professor  
20 Smith has worked largely in production and  
21 physiology of croplands. More recently with an  
22 emphasis on plant microbe interactions including  
23 nitrogen metabolism, nitrogen fixations, et  
24 cetera.

25 He's also involved in the physiological

1 responses of crop plants to increasing atmospheric  
2 CO2 and to climate change.

3 He currently leads the NSERC-funded  
4 green crop network project on climate change,  
5 including work on biofuels. And I think he'll  
6 address a little bit on food-versus-fuel issues.

7 Welcome, Professor Don Smith. Thanks.

8 (Applause.)

9 DR. SMITH: Okay, down from the frozen  
10 north. Yeah, so I just, I guess the idea here is  
11 the whole business with food-versus-fuel. Quite  
12 suddenly it's come to the fore, at least only  
13 really in the last four, five, six months. And so  
14 I'm going to try to give a broad perspective on  
15 what the issues are.

16 It's definitely become the case that  
17 biofuels has taken quite a hit on this, and I  
18 think that's probably not completely fair. So I'm  
19 going to walk you through this.

20 This is my little layout here -- anyway,  
21 okay, so biofuels, I'm just going to give you a  
22 little overview of what's out there, and I'll have  
23 to ask you to forgive my occasional Canadian  
24 perspective on this.

25 The food-versus-fuel, what's the deal on

1 that. What's happening there overall. Some of  
2 the other factors that are impinging on this whole  
3 thing at this time. And then maybe some  
4 optimistic notes at the end about how things might  
5 work out in the long run.

6 So, biofuels background. Just, well, I  
7 guess this is my perspective on this. Three of  
8 the great challenges, there are others, for the  
9 21st century, energy, climate change and food  
10 security will probably be another one.

11 Biofuels are where these three things  
12 come together. Climate change is ultimately an  
13 energy issue. We have the issue because we burn  
14 fuels. And at the same time, our consumption of  
15 the fossil fuels has really just started to shift  
16 the global carbon cycle.

17 In the long run, the biofuels from  
18 foodcrops has coincided with food price increases.  
19 And this is where we've come to sort of take a  
20 knock for this.

21 This is just looking at the whole thing  
22 with biofuels, what's driving us to do this right  
23 now. We've got this whole thing about peak oil.  
24 When was it going to happen. The data's clear, it  
25 happened in the U.S. about 1970. In Canada,

1 conventional crude extraction peaked in 1971.  
2 We're busy digging up all of northern Alberta  
3 right now, then sending it to you guys. That's a  
4 different story.

5 The picture I show you here, if I can do  
6 this, this is from an Austrian paper. This  
7 gentleman says that peak oil extraction globally  
8 happened in 1999. Now, you can get different  
9 estimates on this, different models, different  
10 assumptions. And I've seen some as late as 2030.  
11 But it's about now.

12 And if you look at what's happening  
13 overall, increasing energy demand is a big issue  
14 in all this, one part of the equation, as well, in  
15 oil prices, et cetera.

16 This is a picture of the China National  
17 Bank. I took the standing at the bottom of the  
18 Pearl Tower in Shanghai. Always an interesting  
19 thing if you're a Canadian. Shanghai has the same  
20 population as Canada.

21 (Laughter.)

22 DR. SMITH: So, extremely humbling. I  
23 took this picture. If you look out over -- if you  
24 go up in the Pearl Tower and you're looking over  
25 Shanghai you'll see that at any given time they're

1 building about 1500 of these towers. It's  
2 extremely energy intense.

3 So energy demand is rising there in a  
4 big way. And now in India, as well. But on the  
5 greenhouse gas pressure side, you've got -- things  
6 are melting everywhere. Certainly glaciers. I  
7 visited, with my family, the Athabasca Glacier in  
8 the Canadian Rockies, a very big slab of ice. We  
9 visited it six years apart, 60 meters shorter. So  
10 it's happening.

11 Greenland ice sheet, arctic ice, arctic  
12 sea ice is disappearing. The ice shelves break up  
13 about every year or two in Antarctica. It's going  
14 on.

15 In the north where we are, we're looking  
16 at larger temperature increases than at the  
17 equator. So in the Canadian north we could be  
18 looking at 8 degrees. It's not trivial. We're  
19 already seeing the biosphere respond, birds  
20 returning sooner, plants are flowering sooner, all  
21 of that's happening.

22 So where do we go with all this. We've  
23 got to deal with not emitting as much and we've  
24 got to deal with less energy to be had anyway. So  
25 we've got all these alternatives here.

1                   Hydro is largely done, the big rivers  
2                   are all -- I think there's only one large one in  
3                   the world that's not dammed, I think the Okavango  
4                   in Africa is not dammed yet. And we probably  
5                   shouldn't dam it, but we probably will.

6                   Nuclear is expanding rapidly. I think  
7                   the NRC here in the US, about 30 pending  
8                   applications right now, something on the order.

9                   Coal, a big shift to coal. In China  
10                  they start a new coal-fired plant every three days  
11                  right now.

12                 Photovoltaic solar, I have a lot of hope  
13                 for this. Wind, tidal. But I come down to the  
14                 bottom of the list, here we have biosolars. This  
15                 is where we are today.

16                 So biofuels, what can we do. Biomass  
17                 for direct combustion. I have a nice insert in my  
18                 fireplace, do a little of this every year.  
19                 There's all the fermentation things. Biodiesel  
20                 from some oil and also from gasification.  
21                 Biomethane, hydrogen. Hydrogen's always, I don't  
22                 want to say hydrogen, it's one of those  
23                 technologies that's always 15 years off.

24                 (Laughter.)

25                 DR. SMITH: So, little history. I'm a

1 university professor, I like history. So, early  
2 cars were designed to run on ethanol, right. So  
3 this is over here in the corner we have Henry  
4 Ford's quadracycle; ran on ethanol. This is  
5 Rudolph Diesel's first engine; ran on peanut oil.  
6 But in 1859 Edwin Drake brought in the first oil  
7 well, looking for a cheaper, more reliable source  
8 of kerosene. And things went on from there.

9                   Okay, this is Canadian data, but this is  
10 just to give you a sense of how things have gone  
11 over the last century. This is oat production, as  
12 a fraction of total cereal production. Canada  
13 took quite awhile to dig all this data. It goes  
14 back to 1900. And in 1900, if you look over on  
15 that side of the slide, you'll see that it was  
16 about 50 percent. So this is for horses, which at  
17 that time is heavy equipment and transportation;  
18 that's what it is.

19                   And you see it slopes off steadily with  
20 a pause for the depression and the Second World  
21 War in the middle of the century. And then keeps  
22 going. Hits rock bottom about 1992 where it's  
23 about 4 percent. It comes back up a little after  
24 that, but not so much because oat hectares came  
25 up, kind of took some hectares away from wheat.

1                   So what you see is a steady shift during  
2                   the 20th century of our economy from a biobased  
3                   one to a fossil fuel based one. And we're a  
4                   little bit in trouble on that, I would say, now.

5                   So, anyway, it's interesting, well, I  
6                   thought it was interesting. I dug it out. Of  
7                   course, I'm completely unbiased about this.

8                   Transportation fuels is probably where  
9                   we're going to need to be with all this. There's  
10                  a number of places where biofuels can be used, but  
11                  we need that high density liquid fuel. Although  
12                  having said all this, I'll tell you maybe we  
13                  don't. But probably we do, at least for our car  
14                  transportation fleet. That's where probably  
15                  biofuels would have a role in the short term.

16                  A lot of controversy about this. I'm  
17                  not going to talk about the greenhouse gas balance  
18                  because everybody's talking about it today, so I  
19                  thought I'd be completely off topic, as is my --  
20                  it's just typical.

21                  Okay, corn ethanol, you can see the  
22                  energy balances. Controversial; generally not  
23                  given to be overly good. Biodiesel a little bit  
24                  better. Soybean nitrogen fixation helps. The  
25                  transesterification reaction is less intensive

1 than distillation.

2 Sugarcane is even better, partly because  
3 they burn the bagasse as an energy source for  
4 distillation. And some people (inaudible). With  
5 cellulosic it can look even better. This is all  
6 about how much fossil fuel in for how much biofuel  
7 out. My argument is in the long term we should  
8 just have zero biofuel, zero fossil fuels in.  
9 That should be, I think, an objective for the  
10 biofuels industry.

11 Biofuel considerations. It can be a  
12 nice sustainable energy source, and at least on  
13 the plant basis, no net CO2 emissions. But it's  
14 worth using, at least initially, and as you might  
15 predict, croplands, ones we use to raise food.

16 And when we developed these we weren't  
17 thinking about greenhouse gas analysis or  
18 greenhouse gas lifecycle analysis. We weren't  
19 thinking about energy balance. So, they're not  
20 the best of this in many ways.

21 Again, this is one of my fiddlings.  
22 What was your best greenhouse gas or -- biofuel  
23 plant look like. Should have high photosynthetic  
24 rates. High overall starch contents, depending  
25 what you're growing for. Good oil profile if

1       you're doing it for biodiesel. Stems should be  
2       high in cellulose, low in these other things that  
3       cause problems.

4                 Roots should be high in lignin so  
5       they'll hang around with the soil and offset maybe  
6       some of the soil carbon inputs that they might  
7       have had from the tops, if you're taking away,  
8       say, crop residue. Shouldn't use much in  
9       fertilizer. Huge source of energy in fertilizer.  
10      So if you can remove that energy input or minimize  
11      it, it's good. Low ash if you're burning it or  
12      gasifying it.

13                High water use efficient, and nice if  
14      it's a perennial. Keeps a big root system below  
15      ground. Doesn't require tillage energy, et  
16      cetera.

17                Sorry, this is my Canadian stuff,  
18      right.            We're only 32 million people.  
19      About the same as Shanghai, right. Shanghai's not  
20      the biggest city in China. That's even more  
21      humbling.

22                At 45 million hectares of prime  
23      agricultural land. And we probably have something  
24      like about, I say marginal, depends on what you  
25      mean by marginal. I guess I'm using the broadest

1 definition here. Marginal lands. So that's a lot  
2 for a small population.

3 Biofuels industry process just getting  
4 going. We have a number of crops available to us.  
5 Just passed a law yesterday mandating 5 percent  
6 ethanol by 2010, 2 percent biodiesel by 2012.  
7 They passed it yesterday; it took them awhile to  
8 get it through. And I think it's crystal clear by  
9 this time we won't make it.

10 We're a northern nation, so climate  
11 change issues, as I said, are a big deal for us.  
12 If you look at some of the native people up north,  
13 they bring stuff in every year on ice bridges  
14 across the lakes. And the duration of the ice  
15 bridges get shorter and shorter. It's causing  
16 problems.

17 Yeah, okay, food-versus-fuel. Let's  
18 talk about this, the actual topic of my discussion  
19 here. So food-versus-fuel. Diversion of corn  
20 and some other foodcrops into biofuel production  
21 has coincided with a sharp increase in price of a  
22 number of staple foodcrops around the world.

23 Concentration construction of biofuel  
24 plants. Actually some of them have stopped  
25 because the price of the feedstock became too

1 high. So some issues here. Price. Food -- I  
2 mean price for crops. So this is what's happened  
3 over the last 50 years especially, with the last  
4 100 years really.

5 This graph I have here is actually, this  
6 is the price of a bushel of wheat. And it's  
7 inflation-adjusted. So after you adjust for  
8 inflation, what you see is dropped dramatically  
9 over the last 100 years. And that's been a big  
10 problem for producers in Canada. It led to a  
11 situation where the Canadian crop production  
12 sector was really verging on the edge of collapse.

13 So you have to say to yourself, hmm,  
14 what do we do about this. Biofuels helped a lot.  
15 The sector is now fairly robust for the last year  
16 or two. The question is, you know, was this a  
17 good policy that maybe has gone too far or not.  
18 We'll talk about this.

19 But this has been good for the Canadian  
20 crop producers, but it's come at some expense  
21 elsewhere in the world. There are people who are  
22 facing sharp increases in food production and  
23 people who just got off the bottom rung of poverty  
24 and are now looking at going back to it. So  
25 that's an issue.

1           The western world. What are we doing  
2 here. Again, I had originally put on here that a  
3 loaf of bread in Canada costs about \$2. I was  
4 corrected at \$2.50. And the woman I was sitting  
5 next to on the plane yesterday said, no, no,  
6 closer to \$3. So I put it in there. I didn't get  
7 her name or I would have cited her.

8           (Laughter.)

9           DR. SMITH: You know how it is when you  
10 meet people on jets.

11           But sadly, the amount of money the  
12 farmer is receiving for the actual wheat in this  
13 was in about 2006 was five or six cents, up to  
14 about 10 to 12 now. I don't know, you know, so  
15 it's -- price goes up a little bit, it doesn't --  
16 it shouldn't change the price of a loaf of bread a  
17 lot for us. We're in pretty good shape to stand  
18 this.

19           Food, as a colleague of mine said  
20 recently, was probably the cheapest it will ever  
21 be in 2006. And you can see here, this is US  
22 data, here's data from a number of well-to-do  
23 countries, developed nations. This is Canadian  
24 data. You see that a lot of us are spending about  
25 10 percent of our income on food, or you know,

1 household income on food. It's not a lot.

2 And it means, in fact, we don't think  
3 about it very much. So, it probably contributes  
4 to obesity, this is a big problem in North  
5 America. I have this picture here. You can't see  
6 me because I'm hiding behind the podium here. But  
7 my wife always says -- this picture, you see, you  
8 don't need the picture, just turn sideways.

9 (Laughter.)

10 DR. SMITH: Oh, those who love you.  
11 Anyway, the problem is calories have gotten  
12 cheaper and cheaper. So you just go out and get  
13 them. It's easy.

14 Sedentary lifestyles, as well. But  
15 inexpensive calories. I mean food, for us, is  
16 just not a big issue. We don't think about it  
17 very carefully before we buy it.

18 This has led to a lot of waste. There  
19 was a study came out about two weeks ago showing  
20 in the U.K., households throw away almost a third  
21 of the food they bring in. Just discard it  
22 because it goes off, one way or another, past the  
23 best "before date". For fresh fruit and  
24 vegetables it's closer to 40 percent. So a huge  
25 amount of waste. And it's because it's cheap.

1                   On the other hand, use the flip side of  
2 all this. What's happening in subSaharan Africa  
3 is always looked on as the most desperate place in  
4 the world for this kind of thing. And really a  
5 major problem for them has been global subsidies,  
6 international subsidies.

7                   Their agricultural sector is always a  
8 big one; about 80 percent in Rwanda, we call it  
9 the worst in Rwanda, is the ag sector's -- it's a  
10 big slice. I had a discussion with a Russian  
11 scientist in Uzbekistan awhile ago. She was  
12 explaining to me that about two-thirds of the  
13 economy there is agricultural. And she asked what  
14 the situation was in Canada. I said, oh, 1 or 2  
15 percent. She gave me one of those looks, you  
16 know, you liar. Took me three days to convince  
17 her.

18                   Anyway, what happens is these very large  
19 sectors in subSaharan Africa particularly being  
20 crushed by grains coming in that are below the  
21 cost of production even in subsistence farming  
22 conditions. And interestingly, with the  
23 increasing price of foodstocks recently, a number  
24 of countries have indicated a willingness to  
25 reconsider their subsidy structures. So this

1 could be very helpful.

2 The speed of things is a problem. It's  
3 hard to adjust in one year or six months. So,  
4 hopefully in the long term this will help these  
5 economies get their ag production sectors going.

6 Having said all that, there will be some  
7 people who will clearly be hurt by this. Sort of  
8 like playing with the mouse here, it's kind of  
9 fun. Rural poor, and especially the urban poor in  
10 developing countries who are just approaching  
11 this, or just past the situation where half the  
12 world's people now live in cities. And more and  
13 more of these people are in cities in developing  
14 countries. So these people are going to be  
15 affected in a very negative way.

16 So there have been protests and riots.  
17 I have a list of countries here. I tried to keep  
18 up, but I lost. So I kept up until about two  
19 months ago. I think the total number now is about  
20 30 countries where there have been protests and  
21 riots.

22 The prime minister of Haiti changed  
23 about a month and a half ago because food prices.  
24 And I like this one in Camaroon, a taxi-driver  
25 strike started out over fuel prices, and then

1 turned into a larger bit of disorder over food  
2 prices. So they went from fuel to food.

3 Okay, some other factors that are  
4 definitely impinging on all this population,  
5 right. The stage is already set. I mean if you  
6 look at global population, we, as a species,  
7 bumped along at between a third and a half a  
8 billion for most of the last two millennia.

9 Once the industrial revolution came  
10 along we started to increase population  
11 dramatically. And the increase in the last 150  
12 years is just breathtaking. And we need to think  
13 about that. It's gone from a little over half a  
14 billion to we're now at about 6.5 billion, headed  
15 for, well, depends on whose estimates you use, but  
16 this one says around 10 somewhere around 2060. It  
17 depends.

18 But it's a big increase and feeding all  
19 these people is a challenge. Puts pressure on  
20 things.

21 At the same time, in the Asian  
22 countries, as wealth has increased, people have  
23 increased meat consumption. And as all the  
24 inefficiencies that go with moving from trophic  
25 level to trophic level. So that has also put

1 pressure on world grain stocks.

2 At the same time the rate of the yield  
3 increase over time, due to our various research  
4 efforts, et cetera, has decreased. In the center  
5 you can see it's gone from a little over 2 percent  
6 in the '60s to the '80s, the early '80s. But from  
7 the '80s through to the '90s, about 1.5 percent  
8 per year. And then finally into the period where  
9 we are now, it's about 1 percent a year.

10 That's a concern. And you can see  
11 what's happening is that increase in cereal yields  
12 per capita haven't really kept up with world  
13 population growth recently.

14 Energy limitations. This is a problem.  
15 And it's a serious one, it's come on the same time  
16 as biofuels, for obvious reasons. Western  
17 production methods are, for crop production  
18 methods, very energy intensive; and nitrogen  
19 fertilizer's a very big on in all this.

20 So we really took off after the Second  
21 World War, right. If you get into the history of  
22 nitrogen, it's all tied up with explosives and  
23 munitions. And so we built a lot of plants during  
24 the Second World War. It really allowed a lot of  
25 use for nitrogen fertilizer after that, but it

1 makes it expensive.

2 So, increased energy prices increased  
3 the price of this, and also transportation. So,  
4 this is also a price issue involving food  
5 production.

6 Climate change. We've had the elevated  
7 CO2. That's good for plant productivity, but ends  
8 warmer, drier, and we are seeing more extreme  
9 weather events. I think we're closing on the  
10 tenth year of a drought in Australia.

11 Southwestern U.S., I think you guys are having  
12 droughts here. U.K.'s had mixtures of droughts  
13 and flooding. It's a small country, but still,  
14 droughts and flooding in the same country,  
15 different parts.

16 Water. You know, agriculture uses a lot  
17 of water. Mostly for irrigation. And there's  
18 ongoing increase in competition with urban use.  
19 Aquifers are being pumped out. Land is salting up  
20 in some areas. Rivers are being fully exploited.  
21 There's a number of rivers that don't reach the  
22 sea in the summer anymore.

23 In 2006 I took a train ride along the  
24 side of the Yellow River. And until about two-  
25 thirds of the way up it's empty. That's one of

1 the world's great rivers. And as a result,  
2 there's a lot of areas alongside that used to be  
3 irrigated and are not anymore.

4 So, the upshot of all of this. The  
5 larder is almost bare. When I started working at  
6 McGill when I was actually young, there was about  
7 150 days, 140 days worth of grain stores in the  
8 world. So, given that we harvest one hemisphere  
9 and then another, it was almost enough that  
10 everybody could eat if we have a complete  
11 hemisphere crop failure. It would get us through  
12 to the next harvest in the other hemisphere.

13 We're down now to about 40 days. But  
14 you can see that it's been declining steadily over  
15 time. Biofuels is one-minute wrap-up. Yeah, I'll  
16 go there actually.

17 Speculation comes in when things get  
18 thin like that. And that's an issue. That's  
19 happened, especially with rice. Rice prices have  
20 gone crazy. Some other issues that are out there,  
21 glaciers have been melting net because of climate  
22 change, and that's going on in a big way. It's  
23 been a source of water in rivers in the summer for  
24 irrigation. But some glaciers are just about  
25 melted out now.

1                   So, degradation, erosion, salinization,  
2                   urban sprawl covering up good ag land. Political  
3                   instability and warfare which sadly, as food  
4                   becomes more tight, food supply becomes more  
5                   tight, will become more prevalent.

6                   And the last section, and it's a short  
7                   one. I can do it in 30 seconds, what do you  
8                   think.

9                   Crops that we could look at for second  
10                  generation, so things that grow quickly, don't  
11                  require a lot of input. Grow on marginal lands.  
12                  And things that hopefully can be transformed  
13                  reasonably easily.

14                 Engine type. External combustion  
15                 engines burn it all. You don't have to leave  
16                 anything behind. You don't have to transform.  
17                 Sterling engines are a good example of this. And  
18                 actually, in the late '70s and early '80s, after  
19                 the OPEC crisis, the American Motor Corporation  
20                 built a Sterling engine prototype car. If you did  
21                 the Sterling engine hybrid electric with the new  
22                 capacitor type electrics, this would look really  
23                 promising.

24                 Genetically modified organisms. We can  
25                 improve the crops a number of ways. And there's a

1 long list of things we could do.

2 Crop production, precision agriculture,  
3 this is the usual stuff. Improved storage.  
4 Interestingly in the tropics they lose about half  
5 of their crop, 50 percent every year after harvest  
6 because of storage problems. We throw away a  
7 third. There you go.

8 Biodiversity. There are things we can  
9 do with mixing crops that make them produce more.  
10 Adapting to climate cycles like el nino.

11 So here we are at the last slide.  
12 Overall, we're now being squeezed between energy  
13 scarcity and food scarcity. There's things we can  
14 do, and certainly as prices go up there will be  
15 expansion of production, et cetera.

16 But in the broadest context, both of  
17 these and our climate change, the broadest context  
18 all three of these need to be considered with a  
19 view towards population and resource conservation.

20 And that's -- this is what we're doing  
21 at McGill, but you don't need to know that. There  
22 you go.

23 (Applause.)

24 MR. WILLIAMS: Thanks, Don. That was  
25 very interesting, and hopefully there'll be a

1 discussion with Don later in the day.

2 Now we have Bruce Dale. He's University  
3 Distinguished Professor of Chemical Engineering at  
4 Michigan State University. He's been working to  
5 improve the economic, environmental and social  
6 sustainability of cellulosic biofuels for 32  
7 years.

8 He's going to talk on land use changes  
9 and LCA.

10 DR. DALE: Well, we'll get this thing  
11 figured out eventually.

12 Yeah, I'm going to talk about lifecycle  
13 analysis, biofuels and how that might be applied  
14 to land use change issues.

15 I've been working for over 30 years in  
16 production of cellulosic biofuels. About eight  
17 years ago it became apparent to me that we were  
18 actually going to have large-scale cellulosic  
19 biofuels before I died or retired. And so it  
20 would be a good idea to start looking at making  
21 them not only economically, but environmentally,  
22 sustainable. So we started doing LCA work, and  
23 I'll talk to you about that briefly.

24 This is the fundamental reason why  
25 cellulosic biofuels are going to happen. The

1 slide shows you -- the horizontal line is the cost  
2 of oil in dollars per barrel. And then on the Y  
3 axis you have the cost of biomass at dollars per  
4 ton.

5 The heavy black diagonal line is where  
6 the energy cost of oil is equal to the energy cost  
7 of biomass. In other words, the energy content or  
8 the heat value of the biomass is equal to the heat  
9 content of the oil.

10 I've worked most of this time when oil  
11 was around \$20 a barrel. And that turns out to be  
12 a fairly significant number. At \$20 a barrel the  
13 energy content of oil is just equal to the energy  
14 content of biomass. In other words, you can  
15 afford to buy the biomass, but you can't afford to  
16 convert it into anything that will replace oil.  
17 So you can pay for the raw material, but you can't  
18 pay for the processing to convert the energy  
19 content of the biomass into something to replace  
20 oil.

21 That's different now. We have a  
22 different world. We have this large margin now to  
23 put processing in to convert the energy content of  
24 plant material into something that can substitute  
25 for petroleum. This is why it's going to happen,

1 and I believe happen much more quickly than most  
2 people realize. There's a lot of money to be  
3 made. At \$100 or \$120 a barrel oil, there's a lot  
4 of money to be made converting plant material to  
5 replacements for oil.

6 So, my assumptions here are that  
7 inexpensive plant materials are going to catalyze  
8 the growth of new and existing biofuels industry.  
9 It's going to happen.

10 We have a unique opportunity to look  
11 forward and design these systems for a better  
12 environmental performance. I emphasize better  
13 because I don't believe in the idea of some sort  
14 of absolute sustainability. We can benchmark  
15 where we are and try to improve it.

16 But I think it's futile to pursue some  
17 utopian vision of a perfect world that has no  
18 environmental impacts. Okay, you and I impact our  
19 environment; 6.5 billion of us impact our  
20 environment, 6.5 billion times.

21 So, one important tool for this, I  
22 believe, is lifecycle analysis. Has a great  
23 value, but it's a limited tool. And it can be, in  
24 fact, I believe, just dangerous or pervert the use  
25 of it if it's misused.

1           I can't overemphasize this enough. LCA  
2 exists to make comparisons. LCA should not be  
3 done in the abstract or the ideal. It exists to  
4 make comparisons between your options. That's  
5 what it's for.

6           So, what are LCA models? The first  
7 system studies the mass and energy balances.  
8 Using those mass and energy flows, you inventory  
9 the environmental impacts of those products and  
10 process; and you select a few key ones that you're  
11 interested in.

12           You know, with this conference, which I  
13 understood mostly greenhouse gases, bear in mind  
14 that there's other things that -- other  
15 environmental impacts that we have.

16           In my mind the most important objective  
17 or most important use of an LCA is to benchmark,  
18 evaluate and then improve your environmental  
19 footprint. Use it as a way of measuring where you  
20 are and how to get to a better place. Much along  
21 the lines of what Robin Jenkins talked about  
22 DuPont's use of LCA.

23           It's a relatively new field. It was  
24 born about 1990 and it's still being developed.  
25 It's still being argued over. One of the chief

1 points of argument is how to do allocation.  
2 Almost all systems have multiple products. So how  
3 do you allocate the environmental burdens in a  
4 multi-product system. It's not fair to make one  
5 product bear the entire burden, so how do you do  
6 the allocations. It's important; it's  
7 controversial.

8 This is the LCA framework that's laid  
9 out in the ISO standards. So we have goal and  
10 scope definition. You do the inventory analysis,  
11 the impact assessment. And at all stages you have  
12 interpretation of what you're doing; I would say  
13 importantly stakeholder participation. Robin also  
14 mentioned this in her talk, their extensive use of  
15 stakeholders.

16 Searchinger and also Fergione papers had  
17 no interaction with the stakeholders. The reason  
18 you talk to stakeholders is because they're going  
19 to be impacted by your study, but also generally  
20 they have information that you don't have.

21 LCA, credible LCA, is data-driven. It's  
22 information-driven. So you need good information.  
23 Go to the people that have it; or try to work with  
24 them.

25 This is just the first page of ISO-14040

1 standard for lifecycle analysis. You can gauge,  
2 to some degree, how sincere a particular author or  
3 set of authors are in their attempt to apply  
4 lifecycle analysis if they show any familiarity at  
5 all with these standards.

6 These are internationally agreed-upon  
7 standards for doing LCA work. And yet they seem  
8 to be ignored or completely discounted in some of  
9 the more prominent recent studies.

10 So for translating in plain English,  
11 what are these standards. These are no-brainers,  
12 in essence, okay. You use the most recent, the  
13 most accurate data that you can possibly find.  
14 It's data-driven, relies on good data.

15 You select the reference system and the  
16 functional unit. What exactly are you comparing.  
17 Comparing gasoline to ethanol; are you comparing  
18 corn for animal feed to corn for ethanol. What  
19 exactly is it you're comparing.

20 You make it easy for others to check  
21 your data and math, call this transparency. Then  
22 you set very clear system boundaries. And I want  
23 to emphasize that there's two types of boundaries  
24 to set. There are physical or spatial boundaries,  
25 and there's also temporal or time boundaries,

1       okay. When and where and how are the products  
2       generated that you're comparing.

3               They need to be equal or at least very  
4       comparable for both your product and the thing  
5       that you're comparing it with. In multiproduct  
6       systems you need to allocate their environmental  
7       costs. And then you perform a sensitivity  
8       analysis. Why do you do this. To check to see  
9       how robust your conclusions are. Basically how  
10      good your study is, or how reliable it is.

11              So I want to briefly go over the  
12      Searchinger work using these criteria. We'll take  
13      them one at a time, kind of go through the  
14      analysis, analyze the Searchinger work on that  
15      basis.

16              Use the most recent and most accurate  
17      data possible, okay. Land clearing was taken from  
18      data in the 1990s. It was not checked either by  
19      modeling or by more recent data.

20              There are four linked models. So,  
21      actually not empirical data relating the decision  
22      to make up corn in the United States to plowing a  
23      hectare of Brazilian serrato, okay. They're  
24      linked models.

25              I understand modeling. I know its

1 limitations, I know its value. But that wasn't  
2 really made very explicit in the work.

3 Here are the linked models. You have  
4 the ethanol demand to the corn price. There are  
5 other things that affect corn price other than  
6 just ethanol demand. But that was not explored in  
7 the long way.

8 There's corn price to corn or soybean  
9 supply. These are economic models. They don't  
10 call it the dismal science for nothing, by the  
11 way. I'm thinking as a physical scientist.

12 There's the corn or soybean supply to  
13 the land use change. And then there's the land  
14 use change to the greenhouse gas consequences of  
15 that land use change.

16 Fifth, and this was not just in either  
17 of the two papers, the Searchinger or the Fergione  
18 paper, is the land management post land use  
19 change. Turns out this is really important. But  
20 land doesn't cease to be managed once the  
21 conversion is accomplished. What are the  
22 consequences of -- the greenhouse gas consequences  
23 that simply weren't considered by either of those  
24 papers.

25 Now, those of you that have physical

1 science training will understand the idea of  
2 propagation of errors. So, if you have outputs  
3 from one model or one system that serve as the  
4 inputs, and there's an uncertainty in those, then  
5 the uncertainty grows as you tend to propagate  
6 down the system to your final conclusion.

7 In other words, the less and less  
8 reliable your ultimate conclusions are, because  
9 you have uncertainties all the way along in these  
10 five linked models.

11 I basically conclude that the  
12 Searchinger in certain analysis is just  
13 inadequate. Monte Carlo simulation based on some  
14 distribution of the uncertainty is the standard  
15 for LCA, and it simply wasn't done. It was a very  
16 simple sensitivity analysis done. I think it's  
17 frankly inadequate.

18 So, number two, select the reference  
19 system we're functioning in. What exactly is it  
20 that we're comparing. Is it ethanol versus  
21 gasoline. I'm going to take his word for it that  
22 that was what he compared.

23 But in reading the paper you can  
24 actually talk about when comparing corn ethanol to  
25 cellulosic ethanol, how about tar sands oil to

1 gasoline. Is that part of the comparison.

2 Very significantly, is it backwards  
3 looking or forward looking. What are the temporal  
4 boundaries. What is the -- are you comparing corn  
5 for ethanol, or corn for animal feed. It has both  
6 uses. Well, I'll talk about that in a moment.

7 Allocation would help to resolve  
8 Searchinger's preference. Frankly, the preference  
9 in the paper for a feed versus fuel use as a corn,  
10 but no allocation was given to feed uses of corn.

11 I want to make this very clear because  
12 I'm going to come back to it. Most corn is not  
13 used to feed people directly. It's fed to  
14 animals. And, in fact, we could remove any  
15 conflict you want between biofuel and land use if  
16 we decided to go to a diet that basically  
17 eliminated red meat. We can keep dairy, have  
18 cheese and milk, but you get rid of red meat the  
19 land use issue goes away because we free up so  
20 much acreage that we devote to supporting beef  
21 animal production. That's just a fact.

22 Okay, so the fact that Searchinger's  
23 analysis said you're going to have to maintain  
24 animal feed production constant in the face of  
25 raising fuel demand, said in essence, that's a

1 preferred use for corn, is to feed it to animals.  
2 And biofuels have to compete with that, again on a  
3 disadvantage sort of basis.

4 So what are the temporal boundaries,  
5 again, physical and temporal. For biofuels the  
6 temporal basis of the Searchinger work was future,  
7 forward-looking, 2015, 2016. The physical  
8 boundary was the entire world land. Okay, you can  
9 do that. You can set your system as the entire  
10 world. Makes data gathering more difficult, but  
11 you can certainly do that. So, it includes  
12 indirect effects on greenhouse gases.

13 For petroleum fuels, okay, which was  
14 ostensibly the comparison here, the temporal scale  
15 was past, just looking back. The GREET model,  
16 which is a backward looking, you know, it was  
17 based on historical data, look at the greenhouse  
18 gas and petroleum fuels. Not where we'll be with  
19 petroleum fuels in '10 or '15 or whatever years it  
20 is.

21 For petroleum fuels the physical  
22 boundaries also were restricted. Those indirect  
23 effects on greenhouse gases were not included. So  
24 what are the indirect effects. Okay, if indirect  
25 effects are valid for corn, corn ethanol or

1 cellulose ethanol, then they're certainly valid  
2 for petroleum derived fuels. Were they  
3 considered? No, they were not.

4 All the product systems have to allocate  
5 environmental costs, okay. Again, the system  
6 we're using here is land use of the entire world.  
7 Land produces ample feed, roughly ten times more  
8 total land is used to produce animal feed as food  
9 that's directly consumed by human beings.  
10 Human food, biofuels, pulp, paper, lumber,  
11 clothing, cotton and so on and so forth, and  
12 obviously environmental services.

13 Searchinger, however, allocated the  
14 entire incremental land use costs of biofuel  
15 production to the biofuel. It ignores the fact  
16 that the replaced agricultural production actually  
17 went to provide animal feed. So the additional  
18 corn or soybeans that were supposedly grown in  
19 response to the removal of corn, of U.S. corn,  
20 from the total world pool of corn, the entire  
21 allocation there was against the biofuel with no  
22 sharing of animal feed, although animal feed  
23 actually has comparable greenhouse gas, I should  
24 say livestock production has comparable worldwide  
25 greenhouse gas emissions, as does the

1 transportation sector, about 18 percent total  
2 world anthropogenic greenhouse gases associated  
3 with human livestock systems.

4 Therefore, analysis advantages animal  
5 feed production versus -- from land versus biofuel  
6 production. Animal feed production is, quote-  
7 unquote, "sustainable" but biofuel production is  
8 not. Notice a prior use trumps a later claims, or  
9 we used to call it squatter's rights. You've got  
10 the resources, you're there, you get to keep them.  
11 Okay. Squatter's rights.

12 Sensitivity analysis. How much results  
13 vary if assumptions change. Well, for example, no  
14 productive use was assumed of existing forests.  
15 You have this nice tropical hardwood, worth a lot,  
16 but just burn the trees down, make no attempt.

17 Were decreased land clearing rates  
18 and/or different ecosystems converted -- types of  
19 ecosystems? Was that considered? No.

20 Corn yields increasing in both the U.S.,  
21 it was pointed out, versus the Argentinean farmers  
22 have a long way to go. No inherent reason why  
23 they can't increase their yields.

24 So carbon debt, just the temporal issues  
25 here 2015 versus 1999. Increasing efficiency of

1 future ethanol plants. Achieve greenhouse gas  
2 efficiency.

3 Then there's the uncertainties that I  
4 mentioned in the global equilibrium models. They  
5 should be tested to the Monte Carlo simulation.  
6 That wasn't done.

7 And then allocation of environmental  
8 burdens just among feed and fuel use of corn, not  
9 just of fuel. So how is land managed after  
10 conversion, which I'm going to address briefly.

11 None of these factors were considered in  
12 the sensitivity analysis. I believe they should  
13 have been. Part of good sensitivity, part of a  
14 good LCA study is a sensitivity analysis. How  
15 much, if your results change, if you change or  
16 modify some of your important assumption.

17 So, get -- models here, the four in  
18 black are the ones that were considered. The  
19 fifth one that was not considered is what happens  
20 to the land management, what do you do, how do you  
21 manage the land after the postulate or  
22 hypothetical land use change? Either forgot or  
23 ignored that fifth one. But the land doesn't stop  
24 being managed once the transition is executed.

25 In his analysis only the ethanol

1 greenhouse gas contribution was counted, but not  
2 the land's continuing ability to sequester carbon.

3 So let's explore briefly whether the  
4 greenhouse gas consequences of post land use  
5 change management options. To do that I have to  
6 tell you briefly what we've been working with,  
7 again for about eight years, in cooperation with  
8 DuPont and others. We're looking at soil organic  
9 carbon CO2 nitrogen -- using a model not developed  
10 by us, but a very powerful agroecosystem model  
11 called DAYCENT. Another version is called  
12 CENTURY.

13 But it allows you to predict carbon and  
14 nitrogen flows that agricultural and forest  
15 ecosystems based on site-specific data. The crop  
16 you're using; climate; the soil types; tillage --  
17 and very significantly, tillage practices.

18 Okay. This is a slide here to most  
19 chemical engineers or modelers, just shows the  
20 flow of carbon between the different pools. For  
21 instance, aboveground life carbon, that would be  
22 the tree trunk or the corn stalk. And belowground  
23 life carbon, that would be a root. And all the  
24 other different carbon pools, they're there.

25 So what we did was to take this model

1 and to look at various land management post land  
2 use change. And specifically at the sizing, how  
3 the land was tilled, the crop tillage practices;  
4 and also the use of cover crops. The cover crop  
5 is a crop that's planted -- about 20 percent of  
6 U.S. corn farmers plant a cover crop.

7 After you harvest the corn, you plant an  
8 annual grass for some other use. Either for land  
9 benefits or to harvest it. It's an annual grass  
10 that grows up a few inches, takes up excess soil  
11 nitrogen significantly limiting nitrous oxide  
12 generation, by the way. And then spring, before  
13 corn's ready to harvest, it grows rapidly, use it  
14 as a green manure or the first feed.

15 So, anyway, we looked at six different  
16 scenarios here, three with grassland conversion  
17 and three with forest conversion. And the B and E  
18 here are the indirect effects. Convert the corn  
19 field to ethanol production and then convert  
20 grasslands somewhere else to a corn field  
21 dedicated to animal feed production.

22 This is based, by the way, on data for  
23 eight U.S. corn-producing counties representing  
24 different climates, different tillage practices  
25 and so forth -- sorry, different climates,

1 different rainfalls. Here are the tillage  
2 practices.

3           So starting in the upper left-hand  
4 corner, these are the results. The upper set of  
5 lines is the set of lines dealing with grassland  
6 conversion. The lower set of lines, in all cases,  
7 is the forest conversion. And the bundled sets of  
8 scenarios there track. You don't really see much  
9 effect of cover crops or different rotations. It  
10 really matters whether it's a grassland or whether  
11 it's a forest that's converted.

12           So, under current tillage practices, if  
13 you take into account, as we believe you should,  
14 what happens to the land after the land use  
15 change, the supposed biofuel carbon debt is erased  
16 under current tillage practices in about 45 years  
17 from the forest. From grasslands you are  
18 essentially zero, a zero change, okay, no deficit  
19 right from the first year. And within 10, 15 or  
20 20 years you actually have a greenhouse gas  
21 benefit. There is no biofuel carbon debt under  
22 that condition.

23           If you look under -- the next top right-  
24 hand corner, plowing tillage, if your corn field  
25 is plowed using conventional plowing, then your

1 biofuel carbon debt lasts about 60 years for  
2 forest conversion. And there's a zero benefit for  
3 about 20 or 25 years. This is just the  
4 agricultural part of the system. Doesn't include  
5 the fuel use part of the system.

6 And then if you look down at no tillage,  
7 okay, and it's pointed out that with diesel  
8 getting more expensive farmers are increasingly  
9 using no till, about a 30-year timeframe to get to  
10 zero deficit for forest. For grassland  
11 conversion, again, there is no deficit. If you  
12 include then also a cover crop, it's 20 year for  
13 forest and, once gain, no time at all for  
14 (inaudible).

15 So, using that as a backdrop let me just  
16 finish up with a couple thoughts about food-  
17 versus-fuel. We hear this an awful lot, and I  
18 would like this audience which is sophisticated  
19 and educated, to please stop using food-versus-  
20 fuel. It's not correct. It's inaccurate.

21 What we actually use agricultural land  
22 for is to grow animal feed. Now these data show  
23 that to you. Okay. Primarily we use it to  
24 produce dairy and beef animals, ruminants. So the  
25 total amount of protein total energy requirements

1 for our entire U.S. livestock, for total U.S.  
2 livestock consists of about 56,000 million  
3 kilograms of protein per year, okay. And about  
4 1000 trillion calories of food energy. That's  
5 roughly ten times the amount of protein people  
6 need and about five times the amount of energy,  
7 calories, that people need.

8 We don't use our agricultural land in  
9 the United States or I think in any developed  
10 country to grow food. We grow feed, okay. So  
11 please be accurate about that.

12 I don't mean to -- obviously we eat the  
13 things that the animals produce, but replacing, as  
14 I'm going to show you, replacing or supplementing  
15 the animal feed on the byproducts or co-products  
16 of the cellulosic biofuel industry is actually  
17 quite an attractive and easy thing to do, as I'll  
18 show you.

19 Okay, so we've been looking for a long  
20 time trying to develop what we call a sustainable  
21 economy, or based on integrating cropping systems,  
22 the biorefinery and an animal operation.

23 We looked at the integrated agricultural  
24 system, the biorefining system where the fuel  
25 products are made, and an associated animal

1 feeding operation that can use either protein  
2 coming out, which doesn't make -- it's not a very  
3 good fuel, and/or enhanced digestible energy feeds  
4 from the biorefinery.

5 One of the things we've learned in our  
6 analysis is that all biomass is local. Okay.  
7 Some of you may recall Tip O'Neill, the former  
8 Speaker of the House, who was fond of saying that  
9 all politics is local. So we can do a syllogism  
10 here. If all biomass is local, and all politics  
11 is local, then all biomass is politics.

12 (Laughter.)

13 DR. DALE: Which actually turns out to  
14 be true.

15 (Laughter.)

16 DR. DALE: Okay, so let's talk -- two  
17 bioreactors. We have on the left a mobile  
18 cellulosic refinery, also known as a cow, a  
19 ruminant animal. We have on the other side the  
20 stationary cellulose biorefinery. Taking in also  
21 lots of cellulose material, also known as hay.

22 If you improve the cellulose conversion  
23 for the biorefinery, make it easier to convert, to  
24 make fuels, ethanol or any other fuel, you also  
25 improve the cellulose digestibility for cows.

1           So I'm talking about integrating animal  
2           feed and biofuel production. We use a particular  
3           process we call afex, or ammonia fiber expansion.  
4           We heat biomass with hot concentrated ammonia to  
5           increase its conversion. And I won't talk in any  
6           detail about this, but this is what my lab uses.  
7           There are other approaches that are being used.

8           But the point is, again, they all  
9           simultaneously increase the digestibility of the  
10          cellulosic material for the biorefinery for fuel  
11          production as well as for animal feed production.

12          This is the proof of that statement.  
13          This is a particular afex-treated or ammonia-  
14          treated grass we've used. On the lower axis rumen  
15          and NDF digestion, this is a standard test for the  
16          digestion using rumen fluid of the plant material.  
17          And on the Y axis the enzymatic conversion to  
18          glucose plus xylose in the biorefinery grouping,  
19          12 hour digestion, 24, 240 hour digestion. The  
20          fit's excellent.

21          Again, you increase the digestibility  
22          for the biorefinery for ethanol fuel production,  
23          you increase it for ruminant animal. Let's follow  
24          the consequences of this idea and see where it  
25          takes us.

1           So, again, I believe, what I'm working  
2           to, spend essentially all my time doing, is trying  
3           to prove the economic, the environmental and now  
4           the social, particularly in the last two or three  
5           years, the social sustainability of biofuel  
6           systems.

7           I believe it's important. And I think  
8           one important way, if you've looked at recent  
9           history of rural areas around the world, our rural  
10          areas have suffered while the rest of society has  
11          tended to prosper.

12          One of the ways to help really break the  
13          existing paradigm is to allow rural communities  
14          throughout the world to help provide for our fuel  
15          needs and capture part of the value added by doing  
16          some of the processing locally. Okay.

17          So, I believe that will tend to make our  
18          systems not only more economically and  
19          environmentally sustainable, but socially  
20          sustainable.

21          If the rural world, in particular, not  
22          just the United States, is allowed to participate  
23          in a meaningful way in the developing biofuel  
24          industry, it'll be the single greatest alleviator  
25          of poverty that the world has seen for a very long

1 time.

2           Okay, enough said about -- our  
3 objective, the way we're working on this is to  
4 take plant materials into what we call regional  
5 biomass processes that are based on our afex  
6 process, but there are other processes that could  
7 be used. And the point is that you treat the  
8 plant material there to generate high value, more  
9 digestible energy feeds, perhaps some protein  
10 products. Okay.

11           So, what does this look like. We're  
12 working with Dr. Mike Allen, a dairy scientist at  
13 Michigan State. We started looking to compare the  
14 value in animal feed rations, both for dairy  
15 animals and beef animals, replacing what they  
16 currently eat, okay, with material grasses that  
17 have been treated by this ammonia process. And  
18 there are other processes that do that.

19           But the point is that if we feed dairy  
20 animals and we feed beef animals an awful lot of  
21 corn and an awful lot of corn silage, the  
22 disadvantages of doing that are well known. The  
23 reasons they're done is because the stuff is  
24 highly digestible. Corn's highly digestible.

25           So the animal's on the brink of

1 metabolic disaster all the time, okay. That's why  
2 they use so much antibiotics. But you do it  
3 because of through-put; able to get a higher  
4 yield. What happens if you had a higher yielding  
5 grass? What would be the consequences of that?

6           Anyway, on the left-hand side is a  
7 circle -- I'm sorry when I re-sized these it  
8 didn't get the sizing very well -- but, this is  
9 the cost to a farmer who's providing for his  
10 particular set of dairy animals, 150,000 a year to  
11 provide a particular dairy herd with that set of  
12 feed ingredients. It takes 265 acres of his  
13 fields to do that, to provide for the dairy.

14           If you have an ammonia-treated grass  
15 that you substitute, in this case it was  
16 switchgrass that we used, most of the diet now, or  
17 almost half of the diet becomes the treated grass.  
18 The rest is grain silage. The farmer's cost to  
19 feed his animals drop by 50,000, almost 60,000.  
20 In other words, profitability increases. And  
21 importantly, the amount of land required to feed  
22 the animals drops by 100 acres. Okay, this is  
23 land use change with a vengeance.

24           It's making agriculture more efficient.  
25 By the way, we're assuming six tons per acre of

1 switchgrass yields here. Okay, so a fairly  
2 conservative number for good land.

3 Same thing for the beef diet. In this  
4 case the ammonia-treated grass replaces all of the  
5 grain and all of the silage. It's been known that  
6 this kind of thing could happen for a long time.  
7 Okay, in other words, you look back in the  
8 literature you'll see the attempt to integrate  
9 animal feed production with biofuel production,  
10 but it hasn't been practical to do it until the  
11 recent run-up in oil prices.

12 So, in this case over 100,000 decrease  
13 in feed costs and 200 acres of new land, quote-  
14 unquote, "new land" freed up because you're making  
15 more efficient use of existing land to produce a  
16 perennial grass, C4 perennial grass like  
17 switchgrass.

18 So, over time what we would see is that  
19 you'd build up your biofuel industry by having a  
20 larger number, pick a number, 10 or 20 or 30, of  
21 these regional biomass processing centers  
22 providing treated biomass to a single biorefinery.  
23 Again, offering the opportunity for regional and  
24 rural economic development.

25 So, why these regional centers? Again,

1 the concept is to separate the operations of  
2 pretreatment, hydrolysis and fermentation. I call  
3 this distributed biorefining. Pretreatment  
4 enhances the value of the cellulosic biomass for  
5 both animal feeding and biofuel production.

6 Advantages, logistics in aggregating,  
7 processing and storing and supplying the biomass.  
8 You densify it while you have it in this  
9 pretreatment center for easier transport. Plus  
10 you homogenize different biomass materials by  
11 pretreatment. So you control a larger supply  
12 area.

13 Increases the economic scale of the  
14 biorefinery. Simplifies your contract. Instead  
15 of having to write contracts for 2000 to 4000  
16 farmers, the biorefinery can now write contracts  
17 with 10 to 20 of the regional biomass centers.

18 It gives you locus, a place to have  
19 rural economic development and wealth creation,  
20 again which I think ought to be a critical goal  
21 for all of us here.

22 It allows you to co-produce animal feeds  
23 and biofuel feedstocks and really, I think, does a  
24 lot to resolve this food-versus-fuel issue.

25 Increases the land use efficiency of biofuels.

1 And in those regional biomass processing centers I  
2 think would be a logical place to have the  
3 vehicle, the certification standards that you want  
4 for biomass production and processing, which is an  
5 important objective of this group.

6 So, in conclusion, I like this quote from  
7 Sheilah Yamani, the stone age didn't end for the  
8 lack of stone, the oil age is going to end long  
9 before the world runs out of oil. We're in the  
10 end of the age of oil. It's going to be painful.  
11 I think ultimately we'll come out on the other  
12 side with a much better society overall.

13 I have -- people keep asking me how to  
14 pronounce cellulose or cellulose, okay. I have  
15 a solution for us. Let's don't call it cellulose  
16 or cellulose, but we'll just call it grassoline,  
17 okay.

18 (Laughter.)

19 DR. DALE: And allows us to have a name  
20 to put on this. So, I look forward to the  
21 discussion session. Sorry I'm keeping you from  
22 your break, but I am done. So please use it,  
23 grassoline in your tank. Thanks.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. WILLIAMS: Thanks, Bruce. And

1 thanks for the -- participate later. And we're  
2 going to have a break or -- okay, we're going to  
3 start exactly at 10:45, so that's less than ten  
4 minutes. Quickly get your coffee and come on back  
5 for the start of an interesting discussion on LCA  
6 models.

7 (Brief recess.)

8 MR. PRABHU: We still intend to, you  
9 know, use up the full two hours for this session,  
10 so we'll give about a half an hour per speaker.

11 Our first speaker is Alissa Kendall who  
12 joined the UC Davis faculty in August of 2007  
13 after completing a multi-disciplinary doctor  
14 degree at the University of Michigan School of  
15 Natural Resources and Environmental Engineering  
16 Department. Kind of unique department.

17 Before pursuing her doctoral degree she  
18 worked in the automotive industry on advanced  
19 vehicle technology development. Broadly speaking,  
20 her research interest focused on the design of  
21 more sustainable energy and infrastructure  
22 systems.

23 So let me welcome Alissa Kendall.

24 (Applause.)

25 DR. KENDALL: Hi, Anil, thanks so much

1 for your introduction. So today I've got a big  
2 task because I'm presenting work that was largely  
3 completed by Mark Delucchi. Mark Delucchi is a  
4 researcher at the Institute for Transportation  
5 Studies at UC Davis. And he and I have initiated  
6 a lot of collaboration on lifecycle assessment, so  
7 hopefully I can do his research justice, and maybe  
8 generate the same kind of polemic discussion that  
9 he usually does after giving his presentation.

10 So, with that said, I'm going to do what  
11 everyone else has done, and fiddle with this  
12 machine for a second.

13 Okay, so first I'll go over a brief  
14 overview of lifecycle assessment, of biofuels,  
15 and, of course, in this context we're really  
16 focusing on greenhouse gas emissions, which are  
17 generally represented as CO2 equivalent emissions.  
18 And we'll compare results from other studies, and  
19 we'll also go over some important issues in  
20 lifecycle assessment for biofuels, including the  
21 ever popular land use change. But also changes to  
22 the nitrogen cycle that biofuel cultivation and  
23 production might have. CO2 equivalency factors,  
24 which are essentially kinds of global warming  
25 potentials. And if we've got some time, we'll

1 talk briefly maybe about economic effect.

2 So, to start the presentation I'll give  
3 you the take-home message. The take-home message  
4 is that there are a few really important factors  
5 that are generally left out of lifecycle  
6 assessments for greenhouse gas emissions of  
7 biofuels. Or if they're in there, they're not  
8 really treated fully.

9 And those include the land use change  
10 issues, but also the issues I outlined before of  
11 nitrogen cycle and CO2 equivalency factors. And  
12 really, to get an idea of what a biofuels policy  
13 will mean from a climate perspective, we've got to  
14 integrate these parameters a little better.

15 So, usually when we do one of these  
16 lifecycle assessments our purpose is to really  
17 determine impact of a policy. So we have some  
18 baseline condition which we usually represent by  
19 traditional liquid transportation fuels like  
20 gasoline or diesel. And then we compare some  
21 other option to these baseline conditions.

22 And that means that whatever action  
23 we're taking, in this case usually a policy  
24 action, we really have to specify that action very  
25 carefully. And predict, in fact, how the world is

1 going to change as a result of that action.

2 This means that we need to integrate  
3 models that are usually not integrated. So, we  
4 engineers are really good at technical engineering  
5 models and there are economics models out there,  
6 and certainly very complicated climate and  
7 environmental models. And if we're really going  
8 to get a clear picture of what a biofuels policy  
9 means, we have to integrate all of these models.

10 One thing also to point out about  
11 lifecycle assessment, I'm really honored to follow  
12 Bruce Dale. But he also outlined quite clearly  
13 that lifecycle assessment is really a tool that  
14 was created, and is generally good at analyzing a  
15 product, or clearly specified system. But, of  
16 course, it becomes very complicated to apply the  
17 same methodology when we talk about policy changes  
18 with really broad impacts.

19 So we've seen a lot of diagrams about  
20 lifecycle assessments. In part I show this one  
21 just to emphasize how much a traditional lifecycle  
22 assessment, which is shown in the blue boundaries  
23 there, takes.

24 So this is a really -- we have so many  
25 factors to include, so many inputs and outputs to

1 track. And then also considerations of co-product  
2 allocation, for example, that are part of a  
3 traditional lifecycle assessment boundary.

4 But if we're going to use lifecycle  
5 assessment to evaluate biofuels and biofuel  
6 policies we've got to expand these boundaries. So  
7 when it comes to inputs we might model  
8 agricultural land inputs, but now we have to worry  
9 about indirect land use change, cascading effects  
10 of a biofuels policy.

11 We also have to recognize the difference  
12 between land use intensification and actual land  
13 cover or land use change.

14 And then in terms of co-product  
15 allocation, that's a complex process in and of  
16 itself, but when we start looking at economic  
17 effects of a co-product market, for example, that  
18 can complicate the issue a lot. And so we're  
19 talking about large-scale production and long-term  
20 production, we're probably going to drive co-  
21 product markets, right. So that would change how  
22 our allocation procedure might work.

23 And finally, we've got global models and  
24 global modeling considerations. So, how does a  
25 biofuels policy affect global carbon and nitrogen

1 cycles. What's the effect of time. So, most of  
2 our models when we look at emissions we have some  
3 sort of global warming potential that isn't really  
4 time sensitive. So if emission occurs in 2008 or  
5 2030, it's treated the same way. And we know that  
6 that's probably not the right way to go. So time  
7 sensitivity in models, so temporal considerations  
8 are really important.

9 We also need to treat other emissions.  
10 So a lot of the times we focus just on sort of the  
11 conventional or major greenhouse gases, but we  
12 don't look at climate effects of other emissions  
13 from the system.

14 And finally, the interaction between our  
15 economic system and markets, and the biofuels  
16 policy also really needs to be examined and  
17 integrated.

18 So here's just a slide of an approximate  
19 range of results. So these are just essentially  
20 telling us how different studies have found  
21 biofuels perform compared to their conventional  
22 gasoline or diesel counterpart.

23 And I think the big take-away here, the  
24 LEM, by the way, stands for the lifecycle  
25 emissions model. This is a model developed at UC

1       Davis. Mark Delucchi was the primary lead on  
2       this, but of course, there was a lot of  
3       contributions there from other researchers and  
4       graduate students.

5                In any case, what I wanted to show here  
6       was just how big that range is. And that we don't  
7       even know what the sign is, right? So we go from  
8       negative 50, which means we see an improvement in  
9       terms of emissions compared to gasoline, to  
10       positive 20 for corn ethanol. And if we look at  
11       cellulosic ethanol or biodiesel we see even  
12       greater ranges.

13               And so the various studies are shown  
14       below, but this LEM model estimates also have  
15       quite big ranges, right? So, even in a single  
16       model we have a range of results.

17               So I think an important distinction to  
18       make is where that variability comes from. So, we  
19       have one source of variability, which is modeling-  
20       derived variability. So this means that we've,  
21       perhaps in different studies we look at -- we have  
22       different system boundaries, different co-product  
23       treatment. We have climate modeling assumption  
24       differences; time horizon differences; treatment  
25       of land use changes different, and that list goes

1 on and on. Those are really modeling-derived  
2 differences between these studies.

3 Then the real differences that we don't  
4 want to lose, right? We want to keep in mind that  
5 there are different production pathways, and those  
6 production pathways have different levels of  
7 efficiency. And, of course, geography. So,  
8 climate and soil conditions are different all over  
9 the world. Water sources, everything that goes  
10 into geography is important to consider.

11 So, we need to be able to distinguish  
12 better between these two different sources of  
13 variability, preserving one and eliminating the  
14 other.

15 So where does that leave us? Well, we  
16 could talk about some ideal model, right. So we  
17 have this giant policy action that's going to  
18 happen. And that policy action will drive all  
19 these energy and material flows and land use  
20 change.

21 And then that policy will also drive  
22 prices. And actually those flows, themselves,  
23 will interact with prices and then so we're having  
24 feedback mechanisms here. And, of course, we've  
25 got carbon and nitrogen cycles to consider. And

1 then a whole host of emissions that have climate  
2 impacts associated with them.

3 And finally, we have other things that  
4 aren't emissions related, per se, but could really  
5 affect climate change. So albedo changes, water  
6 cycle or evapotranspiration changes. And all of  
7 these are going to affect climate and, in turn,  
8 affect land cover, et cetera, et cetera.

9 So we have this complex model with lots  
10 of feedback mechanisms. And, of course, if we  
11 want to put that in Excel spreadsheet and  
12 calculate something, I think we're probably not  
13 going to do a very good job of it.

14 But we have conventional, or more  
15 conventional greenhouse gas lifecycle assessment  
16 models. And I've shown that in the middle there.  
17 And there we specify some system. And I'm  
18 broadening it from a product life cycle. This is  
19 really a system life cycle we're talking about.

20 And that system drives energy material  
21 flows, which result in some emissions that we know  
22 have an effect on climate change. And those we  
23 characterize usually using global warming  
24 potentials, but we don't really house them in  
25 terms of a climate model. We don't show this

1 interacting effects.

2 We do have to worry about co-product  
3 allocation. And in conventional LCA co-product  
4 allocation is a very involved and difficult  
5 process.

6 So while I'm showing this sort of  
7 simplified model, I'm not trying to imply that  
8 lifecycle assessment is every very simple. But  
9 certainly the conventional lifecycle assessment  
10 kind of focuses on a linear flow of information  
11 and materials and energy, rather than thinking  
12 about all the different feedback mechanisms and  
13 cycles that exist in the real world.

14 So, there are clearly a lot of  
15 parameters that we've left out of these LCA  
16 studies. And I've listed eight here, but we're  
17 just going to focus on three due to obviously time  
18 constraints.

19 But land use changes and cultivation;  
20 climate effects other than the conventional or  
21 traditional greenhouse gases we're accustomed to  
22 working with of CO<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O and methane; and then the  
23 nitrogen cycle and how that could interact with  
24 the carbon cycle, as well.

25 So why did I pick these out? Well,

1 these are results from the LEM model, and they're  
2 just to emphasize the effect of these different  
3 considerations on results.

4 So NO2 and NH3 emissions, which are  
5 related to the nitrogen cycle, have essentially  
6 net cooling effects, according to the LEM model.  
7 So that's why you see a negative number there. So  
8 rather than having a positive global warming  
9 potential, they could be models having a negative  
10 or a cooling effect.

11 N2O emissions, of course, result in a  
12 high global warming potential, and essentially  
13 counteract the effects of these negative numbers  
14 above them.

15 And land use change, of course, has a  
16 net positive effect in terms of increasing  
17 greenhouse gas emissions.

18 I've shown co-products there, too,  
19 because we shouldn't forget that the way we treat  
20 co-products has a big effect on results.

21 Some factors that have never been  
22 quantified, so what I've shown here is all from  
23 the LEM models. There's been intent to quantify  
24 these, even if it's been done in a, you know,  
25 preliminary fashion.

1           But net methane from plants, soil and  
2           agricultural dust. And finally, price changes  
3           have never really been fully integrated with  
4           lifecycle assessment models.

5           So, going to that first land use change  
6           and cultivation consideration, the LEM model has  
7           attempted to include changes in carbon  
8           sequestration and soils. Also in crop types. And  
9           also thinking about the kinds of ecosystems that  
10          are displaced as we increase biofuels production.

11          So rather than just looking at climate  
12          change in the general fashion, thinking about what  
13          kinds of ecosystems are being displaced.

14          And a lot of -- these results are  
15          presented in present value terms, which means  
16          they've been discounted over time. The discount  
17          rate is not a conventional exponential discount  
18          rate, because that would make everything happening  
19          in the future seem really unimportant. So it's a  
20          declining discount rate which is a well accepted  
21          way to handle environmental costs over time.

22          Of course, this means we're converting  
23          things to cost. And we need to present these  
24          values not just in terms of economic cost, but  
25          also environmental costs. But somehow maintaining

1 the temporal information with regard to  
2 environmental emissions is really important, so we  
3 have a good understanding of how they'll interact  
4 with the climate.

5 There are plenty of other studies that  
6 have done really detailed analyses that include  
7 land use change. One thing that hasn't been  
8 considered is reversion, or what happened to this  
9 land after the biofuels program ends.

10 And the program refers to the fact that  
11 we have policies that drive biofuels use. And at  
12 some point those policies will change, or not  
13 exist anymore. And so we expect some kind of land  
14 reversion to occur at the end of it.

15 So, in terms of a conceptual model for  
16 this, if we put new land under cultivation, or  
17 even if we intensify cultivation, we're going to  
18 emit carbon, and then we're going to grow  
19 feedstock crops on that. That's what the  
20 (inaudible) Sodal curve represents here.

21 And then at some point we're going to  
22 abandon cultivation and there'll be a rebound, or  
23 a sequestering of carbon in that land. That  
24 sequestering is probably not going to be fast, and  
25 it won't be as big as the original natural

1 undisturbed ecosystem that was there before, if  
2 that's what we're really removing. But at some  
3 point that land's going to take up more carbon.  
4 And that's usually not included in any models.

5 So, as we put this information into a  
6 climate model there's a big effect of considering  
7 land reversion at the end of whatever biofuels  
8 program we enact.

9 And in turquoise is shown atmospheric  
10 carbon; in red is the temperature change; in blue  
11 is ocean carbon stocks; and then in brown is the  
12 land carbon stocks.

13 So you see the land carbon stocks are  
14 dropping as we enact biofuel policies, or we  
15 produce more biofuels.

16 Atmospheric carbon rises. The ocean  
17 takes up more of that carbon. And then when this  
18 program ends, the land takes up carbon and we  
19 actually get a net -- a brief period of cooling  
20 and a loss of atmospheric carbon just because of  
21 the diffusion rates between ocean and atmosphere.

22 This is a very simplified model. It  
23 certainly is not -- I would not call it an ideal  
24 or real model. Other factors haven't been  
25 included here like what happens if that land gets

1 converted to food production; then we don't have a  
2 reversion, right. So we haven't addressed all the  
3 details here, but it's just to exemplify how  
4 important it is to consider how long biofuels will  
5 be produced, and what happens when that biofuels  
6 program ends.

7 And we don't include reversion at the  
8 end of a biofuels program. This is what we got.  
9 We got essentially ever-increasing stocks of  
10 carbon going into the ocean. We don't see a  
11 rebound in temperature, so we still have a  
12 temperature increase. It never drops back to  
13 zero.

14 So we can at least see that it's really  
15 important to think about the long-term, what's  
16 going to happen in the long term to this land  
17 that's being used for biofuels production.

18 What happens if we don't consider land  
19 use at all. So this is from the LEM model again,  
20 but if we don't consider land use, and this land  
21 use here includes that reversion part, we see real  
22 differences in outcomes for how well biofuels  
23 perform against their conventional counterparts.

24 So this clearly shows that we have to  
25 consider land use change whenever we talk about

1 biofuels LCA.

2           It also matters what land we think is  
3 going to be used for biofuels production. So it's  
4 not enough to just say that we know land use will  
5 change, or some native ecosystems will be  
6 displaced, because if we displace certain  
7 ecosystems the results will be essentially less  
8 good than other ones.

9           So the 2 percent here shown is the  
10 baseline in the LEM model. But essentially, as we  
11 increase the proportion of wetlands that get  
12 displaced for biofuels production, and this  
13 includes direct or indirect displacement, so when  
14 I say displacement I mean it could be food crops  
15 that have been displaced, but then displace a  
16 wetland, for example.

17           But as we increase the proportion of  
18 wetlands that are being displaced, we clearly have  
19 declining CO2 equivalent performance for biofuels.  
20 So, we also have to consider exactly where and  
21 which ecosystems will be displaced.

22           Other factors that will probably be  
23 important if we integrate all of this with the  
24 real climate model, our changes in albedo and  
25 evapotranspiration due to land use change. And

1 agricultural processes. And Dr. DeLucchi likes to  
2 point out that deforestation in northern latitudes  
3 could even cause a net cooling because of albedo  
4 effects outweighing carbon release.

5 So we might get really surprising  
6 effects if we actually model a full complex  
7 climate model when we look at biofuels.

8 Finally, we have pollutants that have  
9 other, that have climate effects that are rarely  
10 modeled. So most of us rely on IPCC global  
11 warming potential values. There are essentially  
12 two shortcomings with these. One, they don't have  
13 global warming potentials for all of the emissions  
14 that can affect climate, but they're not time  
15 sensitive.

16 So, as I said before, if I model an  
17 emission in the year 2000 and then one in 2030 I  
18 apply the same global warming potential, when in  
19 fact we'd expect that climate to be in a different  
20 condition and gases to have different effects.

21 So, shown here are carbon equivalency  
22 factors. So we can think of global warming  
23 potentials as one type of, or one version of  
24 carbon equivalency factors.

25 The years shown beneath them are

1 essentially the year of release. So they change  
2 based on when the emission release occurs. And  
3 one important thing to point out is how many gases  
4 or emissions that have effect on climate aren't  
5 assigned a carbon equivalency factor for IPCC.  
6 And so a lot of these have cooling effects.

7 This is very complicated and these  
8 numbers, I would say, are high preliminary, but  
9 it's important to illustrate how important it  
10 could be to look at all these different emissions  
11 and their effect on climate.

12 So, what is the effect on the outcome of  
13 if we use these carbon equivalency factors in  
14 place of the IPCC global warming potentials. It's  
15 not quite as big as some of the other things I've  
16 shown, but there is certainly a change if we use  
17 these carbon equivalency factors compared to the  
18 global warming potentials.

19 And if you look at the methanol value  
20 down there, there's a 17 percent change in grams  
21 per mile emissions if we use these carbon  
22 equivalency factors instead of global warming  
23 potential numbers from the IPCC.

24 Finally, we have the nitrogen cycle.  
25 You know, the nitrogen cycle is a big global

1 nutrient cycle that's very complex. It does  
2 interact with the carbon cycle. And so just to  
3 highlight a few important features here, the  
4 deposition of nitrogen, for example, in nitrogen  
5 limited ecosystems could increase the carbon  
6 sequestration potential of those ecosystems just  
7 as acidification in some ecosystems could reduce  
8 carbon sequestration.

9           So, there are lots of interactions  
10 between the nitrogen and carbon cycle. And it  
11 will be important to model these.

12           The LEM model attempts to model some  
13 parts of the nitrogen cycle. And there is an  
14 accounting for multiple fates of nitrogen, as  
15 particulate matter, as NOx, as N2O, as ammonia, et  
16 cetera. And has some model for global nitrogen  
17 deposition transfer and transformation. In  
18 particular, other models haven't incorporated  
19 nitrogen cycle consideration.

20           Again, these are really preliminary  
21 values, but they're just to emphasize how  
22 important it is for us to start including these  
23 concepts in our models for biofuels.

24           The effect of particulate nitrate, which  
25 you'll see at the bottom there, is a negative 50.

1 And that -- so, in this case we're seeing nitrogen  
2 having a net cooling effect, even though we might  
3 really not like the sort of criteria pollutant  
4 characteristics of NOx and other -- and  
5 particulates. They could have a net cooling  
6 effect.

7 So the take-away from this is just that  
8 we have to start thinking about all these other  
9 climate effects from emissions that we should be  
10 considering.

11 So, important future research  
12 directions. It's really going to be important to  
13 incorporate essentially an economic model or a  
14 price dynamic economic effects into biofuels or  
15 transportation models. We need to really get  
16 better at how we treat byproducts and coproducts.  
17 The assumptions that we embed in coproduct  
18 allocation can really make or break the  
19 performance of a biofuel. And we need to come to  
20 some consensus on how to do this, and how to do it  
21 right.

22 We need to improve our estimates of  
23 changes in land use. A lot of the previous  
24 speakers have done a great job of sort of, I  
25 think, showing how complex it's going to be to be

1 able to do that.

2 And we need to work on estimates of  
3 carbon equivalency factors. So, what I've shown  
4 here are highly preliminary factors, but we need  
5 to think about alternatives to the simple CO2 N2O  
6 methane calculations that most of us do.

7 And finally, we need to think about  
8 other climate effects. So albedo and  
9 evapotranspiration that would result from  
10 agricultural practices and changes in land use.

11 (Applause.)

12 MR. PRABHU: We have time for a couple  
13 of questions.

14 MR. UNNASCH: I have one. Is there a  
15 specific policy or activity that's going to cause  
16 the LEM to revert back to biofuels? Because I  
17 just don't see it. Unless someone has like, you  
18 know, unless the population is going to die off.  
19 Where does that come from?

20 DR. KENDALL: That's a great question,  
21 and a question I ask Dr. Delucchi all the time,  
22 too. So essentially if we're meeting a biofuels  
23 demand and we -- and the policy, we're going to  
24 have some portion of that land converted back to  
25 the ecosystem, or away from cultivation, at least

1 for some period of time.

2           There certainly are conditions where you  
3 can imagine that essentially all land being used  
4 for biofuels might convert to food production, for  
5 example. But we have to find a way to credit that  
6 carbon between food and biofuels, if, indeed, it's  
7 going to transfer back to -- or transfer into food  
8 production, for example.

9           So we have to figure out a way to kind  
10 of split up the carbon impacts between those two  
11 things. And so we need to figure out what would  
12 happen if land reverted to a native ecosystem and  
13 maybe compare that to a condition where we expect  
14 land to revert to some other use because of  
15 population growth and food demand, for example.

16           DR. KAFFKA: Steve Kaffka, California  
17 Biomass Collaborative. Hi, Alissa. Do you know,  
18 on the land use change issue, you know, we heard  
19 some comments earlier today -- I don't know if you  
20 heard them -- about various types of land quality  
21 being available around the world, not simply range  
22 forest or lowland tropical, peat moss wetlands.

23           So, how does the land handle that issue?  
24 Do you have a sense for that? Is it highly  
25 specific about land type conversion, or is it more

1 generic?

2 DR. KENDALL: It is, I believe, more  
3 generic. So, it relies on land supply curves.  
4 And so it is somewhat generic and so you saw that  
5 there is an assumption that 2 percent of land  
6 conversion would be wetlands, for example. But  
7 that is just a parameter that we can change in a  
8 model.

9 So, there isn't really, I would say, yet  
10 a full treatment of what kinds of land, or likely  
11 that would be changed. But it is a parameter that  
12 can be modified in the model.

13 MR. SHAFFER: Hi, Alissa. Steve  
14 Shaffer, Department of Food and Agriculture here  
15 in California. You mentioned the need for more  
16 analysis in terms of the energy embodied in input  
17 seed, farm equipment, et cetera.

18 Do you anticipate a similar analysis  
19 defining the system appropriately so we're  
20 comparing apples to apples in terms of oil  
21 exploration, the energy embodied in drilling  
22 platforms and drilling ships and ferrying people  
23 to and from those platforms, the tankers involved?

24 So a similar type of system definition  
25 and then analysis.

1 DR. KENDALL: That's a great point, and  
2 I think one of the slides said one of our needs  
3 for future work was to better characterize the  
4 petroleum system that we rely on. Because most of  
5 us are busy modeling biofuels and using other  
6 people's data to compare to petroleum products.  
7 And those maybe haven't been characterized fully,  
8 either.

9 And certainly, you know, even geographic  
10 differences for petroleum refining and exploration  
11 can make a big, you know, difference on what we  
12 think the carbon footprint is for those fuels.

13 So we do need to treat those with as  
14 much care as we treat biofuels.

15 MR. PRABHU: Thank you, Alissa. We'll  
16 keep --

17 (Applause.)

18 MR. PRABHU: If you have any more  
19 questions, I'm not sure if she's here for the  
20 whole day, probably not. But I'm sure you can  
21 Google her or go to the UCDavis website and have  
22 specific questions emailed to her.

23 The second topic for this session 6 is  
24 about the GREET model. This morning we heard from  
25 Bob Larson that the USEPA is using this model for

1 their lifecycle analysis work. And my employer,  
2 the Air Resources Board, is also using the same  
3 model.

4 So it probably is very informative for  
5 some people who are not familiar with the GREET  
6 model, to have a 15-, 20-minute -- I'm sure  
7 everybody who knows the GREET will say a 15-, 20-  
8 minutes, I can't even read the first two pages.

9 But our thinking is, you know, for  
10 people to be familiar, the fourth speaker in this  
11 session is Ken Cassman, who will talk about a  
12 different model, which is, you know, a similar  
13 model, but he'll have his own flavor to the BESS  
14 model.

15 But let me introduce our speaker.  
16 Stefan Unnasch is a general partner with Life  
17 Cycle Associates, a consulting firm specializing  
18 in the analysis of fuels and clean energy  
19 technologies.

20 Over the past 25 years he has worked on  
21 numerous projects supporting state, federal and  
22 international efforts to examine the greenhouse  
23 gas impacts of electric power production and  
24 alternative fuels, including California's zero  
25 emission vehicle program.

1           He has worked on a variety of biomass  
2 projects including the development of a biomass  
3 gasification system; evaluation of biomass-to-  
4 ethanol production in California; and several  
5 lifecycle assessments of biofuel technologies.

6           Let's welcome Stefan.

7           (Applause.)

8           MR. UNNASCH: Thank you, Anil. So, as  
9 Anil pointed out, I'm going to try to talk about  
10 the GREET model. And typically this is covered in  
11 an eight-hour training session. Argonne National  
12 Lab has done these. Other folks, including  
13 ourselves, have also done these sessions.

14           The session pamphlet gives the  
15 motivation for my talk which I'm going to go  
16 through the obligatory flow charts on lifecycle  
17 assessment, try to review a little bit of the  
18 California policy that's come into play, and just  
19 give you an overview of how the GREET model can be  
20 used, and its limitations, and what future work  
21 might be incorporated into it.

22           First of all, in general, to do a  
23 lifecycle assessment you want to follow the ISO  
24 procedure or an appropriate procedure that looks  
25 at having appropriate system boundaries in

1 comparing a biofuel to a comparable fuel.

2 And the GREET model, even though it's  
3 not explicit in its documentation, attempts to do  
4 this. And you can see how that's done by  
5 comparing different alternative fuels to gasoline.

6 Some of the key things to consider with  
7 biofuels are the land use change and indirect land  
8 use change, and notice their sustainability lies  
9 somewhere on the fence.

10 There's a lot of efforts to put land use  
11 change on a gram-per-megajoule basis. And maybe  
12 sustainability just doesn't lend itself to that,  
13 because there's so many different cross-cutting  
14 metrics.

15 A lifecycle analysis wants to follow the  
16 fuel from source to wheels. And what I've shown  
17 here is how you might want to track biofuel from  
18 growing the crop, handling the feedstock, making  
19 the fuel and finally delivering it to the vehicle.

20 And one thing that's often done with  
21 biofuels is you recognize that the carbon is  
22 recently removed from the atmosphere, so you can  
23 net out the carbon in the biofuel against the  
24 carbon in the atmosphere. And I'll go through  
25 some nuances on how; it's a little bit tricky to

1 interpret the GREET model results.

2           There's a lot of lifecycle models that  
3 have been used. And the first four are basically  
4 fuel cycle models, where they analyze in  
5 incredible detail the nuances of different  
6 transportation fuels, trying to compare ethanol  
7 delivered to a California fueling station with  
8 California emission standards. Or hydrogen with  
9 three different delivery modes.

10           In contrast, there's also a lot of  
11 generic lifecycle databases that are used in the  
12 field of lifecycle analysis. And GREET has really  
13 grown in its user base, partially because of the  
14 interest in fuels, and also the large amount of  
15 work they've done for DOE has provided a great  
16 deal of data for GREET. And that's why it's used  
17 in the California processes today.

18           When I was preparing for this talk I  
19 thought, oh, this is the California Biomass  
20 Collaborative, everyone's going to be talking  
21 about what's happening with the power plants, and  
22 what kind of fuel are they using, and you know,  
23 how can we make green electricity from biomass.

24           And it seems that the topic has expanded  
25 into biofuels. And so I'm going to talk about how

1 you can apply the GREET model to one particular  
2 pathway, making ethanol from cellulose and also  
3 making ethanol from corn. And, of course, you can  
4 imagine that you could have many different fuel  
5 pathways and feedstocks, so enough on this.

6 Okay, there's been a lot of work in  
7 California on the lifecycle of fuels. It's gone  
8 back to the late '80s where there was interest in  
9 methanol. The California Energy Commission tried  
10 to compare methanol with gasoline. There's been  
11 the ZEV program, efforts on petroleum dependency,  
12 vehicle fuel economy, the hydrogen highway. More  
13 recently, AB-1007, and now the low carbon fuel  
14 standard. All of these have involved lifecycle  
15 assessments. And more recently, they've all been  
16 based on the GREET model, largely because of its  
17 availability and large user base.

18 Of course, the federal EISA, is how it  
19 must be pronounced -- it was an issue yesterday --  
20 also uses the GREET model.

21 If you take that list of pathways that I  
22 showed you, there's many combinations. And  
23 there's smart people in this room who can, you  
24 know, think of combinations that aren't shown in  
25 the GREET model.

1           But the GREET model is wired with many  
2           discrete feedstock-to-fuel pathways. So it's  
3           preconfigured to look at converting, say, natural  
4           gas to CNG, or natural gas to methanol. You can  
5           also turn natural gas into gasoline. Or you could  
6           turn it into ethanol. I mean there's any number  
7           of options.

8           But the way the GREET model works is  
9           it's a spreadsheet that's preconfigured to take a  
10          lifecycle inventory for feedstock, combines it  
11          with process information for fuels, and then works  
12          out all of the arithmetic.

13          It took me quite a few years to get  
14          comfortable with the term model. When I do my  
15          taxes on TurboTax, I guess that's a model; and  
16          EMFAC is called a model. And so GREET is called a  
17          model. But when I was in school I thought like  
18          the Navier-Stokes equations was a model, and  
19          general equilibrium, global circulation models for  
20          climate change are models.

21          This is really an accounting tool. And  
22          one thing I wanted to point out is if you take all  
23          of the same assumptions for all of the different  
24          lifecycle models and plug them into the same --  
25          into each model, you'll pretty much get the same

1 answer.

2 Now, there's some issues that, you know,  
3 GREET doesn't necessarily cover all of the  
4 features of LEM, but if you put in the same  
5 assumptions you get the same answer. So, the take  
6 away here is that GREET is really a calculation  
7 platform.

8 So a little bit on how it works with  
9 switchgrass-to-ethanol. There's many biomass-to-  
10 ethanol pathways in GREET. And when you're  
11 converting switchgrass to ethanol, looks at  
12 farming switchgrass as an energy crop with  
13 fertilizer inputs. There's the coproduct of  
14 electricity that's produced, which is credited  
15 against the average electricity. It's hauled to a  
16 fueling station and put into a vehicle. And the  
17 ethanol is also blended with gasoline.

18 The inputs to the GREET model can be  
19 structured in these simple drawing that shows the  
20 fuel production phase and the agricultural inputs  
21 into it and the farming inputs. And the primary  
22 assumptions that are just ethanol-specific are  
23 fairly simple.

24 There's how much energy you're using per  
25 ton of biomass, and how much ethanol is produced

1 per ton of biomass, and how much electricity is  
2 coal-produced, how far do you haul the ethanol,  
3 how much of it do you lose along the way. There's  
4 also some crude oil used in the process. So the  
5 complexity really lies in integrating all of the  
6 fuels and feedstocks.

7 The GREET documentation shows that it's  
8 laid out in 20-odd worksheets where you have  
9 inputs on the fuel properties, on the process for  
10 the ethanol plant, itself, emission factors for  
11 the different types of combustion equipment. And  
12 then finally there's calculations for each of the  
13 different fuel pathway groupings. And these all  
14 come together in some results.

15 So, I'm not going to try to cover how  
16 that model inputs works. It's really quite -- it  
17 takes awhile to get into all of the details.

18 Most of the work with the GREET model is  
19 done with the spreadsheet that's available on the  
20 Argonne webpage. And if you do download the model  
21 there's also a user interface. And it doesn't  
22 necessarily provide you the same flexibility as  
23 working with the spreadsheet directly.

24 There's inputs on input sheets; there's  
25 inputs on various cells having -- various

1 worksheets having to do with different fuel  
2 production processes. And it's quite a bit of  
3 nuance in queuing up all of the analysis.

4 But once you're plugged in your  
5 numbers -- I'm sorry -- and then the GREET model  
6 goes through and calculates all of the energy  
7 inputs on a well-to-tank basis. And you start  
8 with your feedstock.

9 And here we show crude oil. And you  
10 look at the transportation and refining. And  
11 there's various loss factors that are taken into  
12 account along the way.

13 So, for every fuel that you're looking  
14 at, and here, again, with switchgrass from  
15 ethanol, the model looks at the feedstock  
16 component, all the coproducts, transportation and  
17 distribution, and finally sums it up as the  
18 ethanol. And it gives you your summed results.

19 One point also to bring up is the GREET  
20 model doesn't model land use change. It has a  
21 land use change as an exogenous value. So there's  
22 an input for corn, which is based on some rather  
23 old modeling from the Department of Agriculture.  
24 There's an assumption for energy crops that is  
25 based on the roots of the trees actually

1 sequestering more carbon than otherwise, so you  
2 actually get a land use conversion credit, at  
3 least with the GREET model input assumption.

4           And there's questions on how the system  
5 boundaries might be applied for land use  
6 conversion if you do try to plug it into GREET,  
7 because GREET is basically a process-specific  
8 analysis where you're looking at tracking all of  
9 the energy inputs for a specific set of processes  
10 to make a fuel. Whereas the land use conversion  
11 is being treated as a market-mitigated effect  
12 where you have impacts all over the world. And  
13 it's very important to make sure that those are  
14 treated consistently.

15           Another question might be how to deal  
16 with sustainability. And there's so many  
17 attributes with biodiversity and food and prices  
18 that I think that might be more difficult to put  
19 on a gram-per-gallon basis.

20           So, if you're willing to follow how you  
21 might sum up switchgrass-based ethanol, I just  
22 want to explain to you what some of the GREET  
23 inputs mean.

24           GREET shows the results on a well-to-  
25 tank basis. And those are the yellow numbers on

1 the charts. So, what this is showing is all of  
2 the energy input to make a fuel. So in the case  
3 of ethanol from switchgrass there's a roughly  
4 negative 50 grams per megajoule.

5 And that's shown as a negative number  
6 because the carbon is removed from the atmosphere.  
7 And then the vehicle emissions are also shown  
8 separately. So that's how the GREET model works.

9 And, of course, you would look at those  
10 on a summed basis, so you'd have a net. If you  
11 take the default values in the GREET model you'd  
12 have nominally about a 25 gram per megajoule  
13 impact for ethanol from switchgrass.

14 So this is sort of a tricky nuance that  
15 you might want to be aware of if you delve into  
16 the GREET model.

17 Now, in the case of fossil fuels like  
18 gasoline or CARBOB blending component, the fossil  
19 carbon was removed from the ground so that doesn't  
20 get netted out, doesn't get treated the same way  
21 as biogenic carbon.

22 Another point is that in some cases the  
23 whole carbon is not explicitly treated like in the  
24 case of making electricity from woody biomass. If  
25 you delve into the GREET model, there's really

1 no -- CO2 is just kind of ignored because it comes  
2 from the atmosphere, also.

3 So, when you're looking at the carbon  
4 intensity of different fuel options, you might  
5 want to be able to understand how different  
6 processes work. And here's an example of how we  
7 used the GREET model to look at different corn  
8 ethanol processes, which shows the farming phase  
9 and the energy used to run the ethanol plant, and  
10 the distribution of the ethanol. And all of these  
11 results can be teased out of the GREET model with  
12 a little bit of effort.

13 So, some of the limitations to the GREET  
14 model I'd like to go over. The documentation to  
15 the GREET model has been going on for ten years,  
16 and it's an ongoing process.

17 One of the great things about the GREET  
18 model is that it's available, it's free, and  
19 there's over 5000 users.

20 The GREET model also calculates the  
21 average of fuel production in the U.S. So it's  
22 calculating the average of the corn ethanol. And  
23 if you had a specific case of say, a corn ethanol  
24 plant based in California, those results affect  
25 the average of the other fuels to the extent that

1 gasoline is used in the fuel cycle. So that needs  
2 to be considered when using the model.

3 Also there's regional distributions of  
4 energy. If you're making, say, ethanol in the  
5 midwest, and you're growing crops in the midwest,  
6 and the ethanol plant is in -- let's say you're  
7 growing corn in the midwest and you have some  
8 electricity that's used there, and you haul the  
9 corn to California. Now you have electricity  
10 running the plant in California. There's a  
11 composite of air quality regulations, as well as  
12 energy inputs that need to be considered.

13 And that's sort of a challenge in the  
14 GREET model. And also calculating other  
15 pollutants like toxics requires more work. And  
16 land use change, at this point, is an exogenous  
17 parameter.

18 So how do we deal with some of these.  
19 Documentation is simply a matter of more work. I  
20 think that's on the way. The model availability  
21 is actually quite great. And many of the  
22 logistical issues with GREET are quite solvable  
23 and I'll go into some of those briefly. And  
24 toxics and land use change do require more work.

25 Also there's more feedstocks that might

1 be considered. Right now GREET supports sugar  
2 cane in Brazil, U.S. corn and soybean oil.  
3 There's a variety of other biocrops. There's also  
4 nonfood feedstock and feedstocks that's looking at  
5 your classic energy crops, and forest thinnings.  
6 There's many other feedstocks that could be  
7 considered. And there's new pathways that could  
8 be incorporated into the GREET model.

9 So one of the things that might be  
10 interesting is what are the energy inputs for  
11 today's biomass that's used to make electric  
12 power. Right now biomass power plants run mostly  
13 on urban woodwaste and agricultural residue, which  
14 has a different lifecycle inventory than looking  
15 at growing energy crops.

16 We also heard a lot today about mixed  
17 crop systems, maybe growing corn with switchgrass,  
18 or cover crops. I'm glad to hear that Bermuda  
19 grass has some value I don't see at home. And  
20 there's advanced biofuels. The coproducts need  
21 more work and consideration. And finally, there's  
22 data that could be improved. What are the  
23 specific emissions for individual ethanol  
24 production processes and how do they vary by  
25 region.

1           So, I'd like to briefly in the last few  
2 minutes talk about how we deal with some of the  
3 process-specific issues in GREET. If you thought  
4 my explanation of how the GREET inputs was a  
5 little bit challenging, it is. There's input from  
6 many worksheets. Some of them are in hidden cells  
7 and it takes awhile to really get a handle on it.

8           And there's challenges when you're  
9 looking at fuel production in different regions.  
10 So if you have electricity in the midwest and  
11 California, how do you mix and match all these  
12 things.

13           So, what we've developed is a user  
14 interface which allows you to plug in -- and, by  
15 the way, there is a user interface on GREET, but  
16 this is really getting into a lot of detail --  
17 that allows you to get an overview for any fuel  
18 pathway. So what's shown here is corn ethanol and  
19 just a summary of the primary inputs.

20           And you can basically run the GREET  
21 model as many times as you'd want. So you could  
22 do a composite of runs. You could do the corn  
23 ethanol in the midwest and then you could -- or  
24 the corn in the midwest, and then you can run the  
25 model again for the ethanol plant in California.

1 And you can composite all of these different  
2 results.

3 And this basically means running the  
4 model several times for generic data, to look at  
5 regional parameters, and to look at specific fuel  
6 production process that you're interested in.

7 So we've developed some software tools  
8 that basically serve as overlays to GREET which  
9 allow you to deal with some of these regional and  
10 process-specific issues.

11 So, where does GREET stand in the mix of  
12 lifecycle analysis tools. I think GREET will  
13 continue to be used in this area for a number of  
14 reasons. It has a growing user base, I think  
15 approaching 5000 people across the world, not  
16 counting the people who have simply emailed the  
17 spreadsheets. I only recently downloaded it.

18 Argonne National Lab works closely with  
19 the Department of Energy and they do quite a bit  
20 of research on new pathways and new fuels, and  
21 they continue to grow the GREET model. They're  
22 adding features such as water consumption and new  
23 pathways.

24 So the GREET model will continue to  
25 evolve. And I think if there's one message I want

1 to convey to the audience, it's really a  
2 calculation tool. And it's not so much whether  
3 the model does or doesn't give you the right  
4 answer, it's really the input assumptions that  
5 drive the model.

6 It's being used to support the  
7 California low carbon fuel standard. And recently  
8 the ARB posted some documentation for five  
9 pathways, and more on the way, to look at all of  
10 the biofuels that might be -- or all the fuels  
11 that might be provided under the low carbon fuel  
12 standard.

13 And finally, and very importantly,  
14 there's ongoing work on land use conversion.  
15 Argonne National Lab and UC Berkeley are working  
16 with Purdue University on the GTAP model to try  
17 to assess land use conversion. And these values  
18 can be plugged into the GREET model. And  
19 presumably there'll be other approaches to dealing  
20 with land use conversion also.

21 So, I hope I've successfully conveyed  
22 eight hours of overview of GREET into 20 minutes.

23 Thank you.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. PRABHU: We have time for a couple

1 of questions. Just a reminder, please introduce  
2 yourselves and your affiliation.

3 MR. WHITE: I'm Chuck White with Waste  
4 Management. And I guess it's more of a --  
5 question that I find myself confronted with.  
6 Waste Management, for example, California operates  
7 about 3000 trucks. We're getting a lot of  
8 requests from communities that we serve to reduce  
9 our carbon footprints.

10 And one of the ways we can do that is  
11 transition to alternative fuels such as biodiesel.  
12 What we're confronted with is trying to figure out  
13 what is the standardized approach for using a  
14 model such as GREET to estimate the carbon  
15 intensity of the various fuels that we might seek  
16 to choose from.

17 You go to various biodiesel providers,  
18 for example, and they're all over the map on what  
19 they think their carbon intensity is.

20 The low carbon fuel standard doesn't  
21 really exist yet as a regulatory tool. And as you  
22 pointed out and other speakers have pointed out,  
23 all these models have a whole variety of inputs.  
24 And of course, you always get the problem of who's  
25 tweaking the knobs. And before we can actually

1 make a decision we need to have kind of a  
2 standardized approach. I guess -- I don't think  
3 that exists yet.

4 But I guess my general question, how far  
5 away are we from having a standardized approach  
6 that we can rely on for making business decisions?  
7 And is the low carbon fuel standard to be  
8 California's low carbon -- to be that model, you  
9 think?

10 MR. UNNASCH: Yes. The low carbon fuel  
11 standard is going to come up with a documentation  
12 and approaches to the GREET model. There is  
13 already documentation on the web on how the  
14 numbers are calculated. But that doesn't  
15 necessarily -- that's only part of the work. It's  
16 really just showing you how the math works.

17 I guess from a business decision point  
18 of view there's been various California fuel  
19 studies. The AB-1007 study is published on the  
20 CEC webpage, you could read the results for  
21 biodiesel. You might not get the flavor that the  
22 land use conversion question hasn't been fully  
23 addressed. Of course, it's not addressed today,  
24 as we speak.

25 But I think probably the safest thing to

1 do is to read some of these documents where  
2 they've tried to look at a list of pathways. And  
3 I guess, for the user to be safe, you know, maybe  
4 download the spreadsheet that was associated with  
5 that study, and then try to run perturbations,  
6 yourself. I think that's --

7 MR. WHITE: Or hire a consultant.  
8 Anybody out --

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. UNNASCH: Well, I'm glad you came to  
11 that conclusion.

12 (Laughter.)

13 MR. SHEARS: Thanks for a very condensed  
14 introduction to GREET there, Stefan. Since we  
15 have some folks from USEPA, and you know, part of  
16 the challenge going forward is going to be seeing  
17 what synergies can develop between the low carbon  
18 fuel standard and the RFS, I was just wondering if  
19 you could comment, you know, on some of the  
20 aspects in terms of the implications of  
21 efficiencies for facilities such as ethanol  
22 plants, and making sure that we're using the right  
23 sets of data such as, you know, the recent Argonne  
24 survey gives us one snapshot. What the  
25 implications are in terms of, you know, looking at

1 facility efficiencies. And that, as a moving  
2 target. And how that plays into all of the other  
3 uncertainties that we're dealing with.

4 MR. UNNASCH: Well, I have an opinion on  
5 that. I don't know if it has to do with the  
6 interagency cooperation, but I think for the  
7 biofuels it's very important to come up with  
8 inputs that are consistent with the type of  
9 biofuels that you're looking at.

10 So if it's a corn ethanol plant that's a  
11 dry mill, it's really not an average of a coal-  
12 fired and a natural-gas. I mean there's corn  
13 ethanol dry mills out there, and we've visited  
14 them. And we know how much energy used. And the  
15 range isn't that huge.

16 I actually think it's not productive to  
17 come up with averages because you tend to not  
18 incentivize the technologies that are best. And  
19 it's even troubling to come up with the composite  
20 average for the U.S. ethanol plants.

21 Maybe there's technologies like oil  
22 refining, or maybe there's biofuel technologies  
23 where there's not much latitude, perhaps CNG. But  
24 I think it's important to get a feel for making  
25 the right buckets, and not expanding it too

1 broadly. Because otherwise, surprising things  
2 will sneak in under your umbrella.

3 MR. FRIEDRICH: Axel Friedrich,  
4 Umweltbundesamt. If we seek to have a worldwide  
5 scheme for certification, and we have different  
6 modeling in different part of the world, I see a  
7 lot of problems. As people coming up in Europe,  
8 countries one version of GREET from one area;  
9 another version of GREET, which is not exactly the  
10 same. Using modeling in Germany, using modeling -  
11 -, using modeling in U.K., just try to figure out  
12 this in Europe to harmonize this.

13 How you think we can, in the end,  
14 harmonize all this modeling. Because principally  
15 I think it's not such a big difference in all the  
16 modeling approaches --

17 MR. UNNASCH: Yeah.

18 MR. FRIEDRICH: -- only some  
19 assumptions, some combination of things are  
20 different.

21 MR. UNNASCH: Yeah.

22 MR. FRIEDRICH: Otherwise we have no  
23 change to have a harmonized set of --

24 MR. UNNASCH: Right. And we've solved  
25 it. It's not a problem.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. UNNASCH: The challenge is that  
3 people will develop different versions of the  
4 GREET model, sometimes for real good reasons. You  
5 have a near-term need, a budget, got to get it  
6 done. And now you have this special version of  
7 the GREET model. No need to do that.

8 With a spreadsheet with the interface we  
9 showed you, everyone across the world can make  
10 their own interface to GREET, and you can push it  
11 into the GREET model. And so then the question  
12 becomes how can we show our assumptions in a  
13 consistent way, you know. What's the art of  
14 showing the assumptions.

15 You could have a vector that's 5000  
16 lines long, but if you can say here's my  
17 assumptions, it's very possible for people to be  
18 able to use the GREET model with different sets of  
19 assumptions.

20 MR. FRIEDRICH: But it's -- GREET model,  
21 the question is they have different models --

22 MR. UNNASCH: Okay, different models.  
23 Well, then I think the challenge is on this table  
24 of assumptions they're very reasonable  
25 assumptions. You can expect people to make a

1 calibration page and say, well, this is the  
2 standard format for the assumptions. The model's  
3 different, let's just at least compare the  
4 assumptions on consistent basis.

5           AnD I think that's quite do-able. We've  
6 looked at the JEC study, and of course, you know,  
7 the assumptions are comparable. You know, some of  
8 the assumptions are silly units. You know, you  
9 have a compressor energy and efficiency. But  
10 these can all be put into, with a little bit of  
11 work, into comparable units.

12           MR. FRIEDRICH: You mean in -- per  
13 second?

14           MR. UNNASCH: Yeah, and -- seconds per  
15 (inaudible) mile.

16           (Laughter.)

17           MR. PRABHU: I guess, since we have the  
18 two gentlemen waiting here, we'll let them go, but  
19 please be quick and let's move on to the next  
20 speaker after the two people here.

21           MR. THEROUX: I will make it quick.  
22 Michael Theroux. You note the data need, of  
23 course, for MSW moving into the GREET model.  
24 Certainly some waste characterization has used  
25 GREET to do this.

1                   Can you speak briefly to the difference  
2                   that we see when we run GREET on what is a waste,  
3                   compared to what is a commodity?

4                   MR. UNNASCH: The simple approach, which  
5                   is not necessarily right, the simple approach is  
6                   that if it's a waste it's got a zero impact.  
7                   That's not necessarily right. MSW is a great  
8                   example. This really needs to be thought out.

9                   If you're going to take MSW and you have  
10                  two choices. One is to bury it where the fate  
11                  could be digestion, conversion to methane,  
12                  recovery in a flare, or conversion to electricity,  
13                  you have quite a chain of options.

14                  So if you were really to do -- and this  
15                  is one -- draw your system boundary diagrams,  
16                  because it's not obvious that taking forest  
17                  residue into ethanol has a zero lifecycle  
18                  inventory. It could be negative, it could be even  
19                  better. And MSW is very complicated.

20                  So these inputs -- the wastes are not  
21                  treated with the kind of nuance that you would  
22                  think is appropriate. More work needs to be done  
23                  there.

24                  MR. LARIVE: Jean Francois Larive,  
25                  CONCAWE. Just a remark more than a question

1 really, to reinforce what you said about GREET.

2 I think we should stop calling these  
3 things models. They're not models; they are  
4 number crunchers.

5 MR. UNNASCH: Yes.

6 MR. LARIVE: And what is important is  
7 not whether you use GREET or something else. It's  
8 what you put in. It's the data you put in, and  
9 that's the data that makes the pathway.  
10 Calculating the pathway, that's what these things  
11 do. They just put boxes together and arrows in  
12 between. That's all they do.

13 And I would like to, just at one point  
14 to maybe answer the first gentleman from the Waste  
15 Management. I think what has been done, probably  
16 the U.K. has gone the furthest so far into trying  
17 to codify how things should be done, and how  
18 things should be compared.

19 And the way they've gone about it is to  
20 say, well, you've got default values at various  
21 levels. So you use a certain methodology which  
22 is, you know, just putting all these boxes  
23 together.

24 And you put a number in each box,  
25 depending of how much information you have. And

1 if you don't have much information on that, you  
2 get a conservative value, i.e., a value that's not  
3 very good for you as a producer.

4 And that's the way the biofuels  
5 producers have to, or will have to report and to  
6 declare what is the value of their particular  
7 offering. And on that basis somehow you could,  
8 you know, make a judgment in a kind of framework.

9 MR. UNNASCH: Yeah, the art of the tool  
10 is as much in the documentation as it is in the  
11 arithmetic.

12 MR. PRABHU: Thank you, Stefan.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. PRABHU: Before we go to the next  
15 speaker, just to let everybody know, we will not  
16 have a keynote speaker for lunch. So Martha  
17 informed me we can go a little over 12:30, so we  
18 should have enough time for the next two speakers.

19 The next speaker is Johan Six. He's an  
20 Assistant Professor in the Department of Planned  
21 Sciences at the University of California Davis.  
22 His research focuses on the feedbacks between  
23 ecosystem management options and global change  
24 elevated CO2 and climate change, and biojoule  
25 chemical cycling, including greenhouse gas fluxes.

1           More specifically, he studies the  
2           complex interactions between soil, soil biota and  
3           the carbon and nitrogen cycles in agricultural,  
4           grassland and forest ecosystems. He conducts  
5           experimental work at both the plot and landscape  
6           level, and subsequently integrates it with  
7           simulation modeling to identify gaps in our  
8           knowledge.

9           So, let's welcome Johan Six.

10          (Applause.)

11          MR. SIX: Okay, so I'm actually going to  
12          focus into a very small detail of the lifecycle  
13          analysis. It's small, but it's quite important.  
14          And that's namely what's happening within the  
15          agricultural landscape.

16          Because if we talk about the, you know,  
17          the two main areas actually where research is  
18          needed, it's having the economical and  
19          environmentally sound production of biomass; and  
20          then you have the economically and environmentally  
21          sound conversion of biomass.

22          And in the lifecycle analysis models  
23          there's quite a bit of focus on the latter, so on  
24          the second one, it's all about the conversions.  
25          But since we're talking now about biofuels, not

1 about any other fuel, what's happening in the  
2 agricultural landscape is a whole new component to  
3 the lifecycle analysis.

4 And the models or spreadsheets, or  
5 whatever you want to call them, are not  
6 necessarily addressing that in a very good way.  
7 And there's reasons for that, because it is  
8 actually rather complex, and I'll show you some of  
9 that complexity throughout my talk.

10 So what I'm talking about is indeed not  
11 the latter part of the whole lifecycle analysis,  
12 so I'm not talking about what happens at the  
13 ethanol plant, what happens at the station. But  
14 basically talking just about what's happening on  
15 the land.

16 So, we have to produce that corn if  
17 you're interested in the ethanol. If we're  
18 interested in cellulosic we have to produce that  
19 switchgrass or whatever plant material that you  
20 need.

21 And there's many ways that you can  
22 produce that crop, that biomass. And some of it  
23 might be a good thing; others might be not as  
24 good. Especially when it comes to the emissions.

25 So, in order to address that there's

1 actually an interdisciplinary approach that's  
2 needed. There some basic plant sciences that  
3 comes into it because you are going to have to  
4 probably come up with different varieties of what  
5 we're having at the moment to make it really  
6 efficient. We also have to understand how these  
7 plants are functioning.

8 Then we're going to integrate that into  
9 a biogenic chemical model, because in the end what  
10 we want to get to is the greenhouse gases -- is  
11 this due to the methane and the nitrous oxide  
12 that's being produced while we're producing that  
13 biomass.

14 And then obviously we're talking about  
15 the agricultural landscape. And so, it has to be  
16 economically feasible, also. Now, with the prices  
17 of oil today that feasibility might be quite a bit  
18 more than it used to be, but still there are  
19 restrictions there. Farmers are not going to do  
20 just whatever we can dream up so that we have a  
21 perfect biomass stalk.

22 And then obviously all of that has to go  
23 into these lifecycle analyses. So then we  
24 provide, you know, what's happened in the  
25 agricultural landscape with the greenhouse gas.

1 That gets then fed into these lifecycle models.

2 As you could see from Alissa, you know,  
3 she had nitrous oxide as quite important gas. The  
4 uncertainty is huge around it. Well, that's  
5 exactly also the gas that we're producing quite a  
6 bit while we're producing the biomass. At least  
7 if we're producing it in certain ways. And I'll  
8 talk about that more.

9 And so it's in the end to really make  
10 sure that we have a long-term potential of that  
11 biomass production. And that it is, indeed,  
12 efficient all the way from the farmer's field to  
13 the gas pump.

14 And so what we've been doing, in  
15 essence, is trying to get also to that complexity  
16 is when we're talking about California, for  
17 example, traditionally there's not been that much  
18 biofuel crops being grown here. Switchgrass has  
19 hardly been grown. Other grasses, also.

20 And so we're basically back to setting  
21 up simple field experiments at the moment to  
22 figure out how we can produce that biomass. It's  
23 been done quite a bit in the midwest, in the great  
24 plains, Texas, whatever. But in California we're  
25 still having quite a bit of uncertainty around how

1 to get that biomass produced.

2 And if we want to make the model  
3 working, you know, on the greenhouse gases, then  
4 we basically need still some basic data to make  
5 that model work and accurately model the  
6 greenhouse gases.

7 And so that's what we're doing. We're  
8 having these field experiments. But then  
9 obviously we're already looking into some of the  
10 data that's out there in other parts of the U.S.  
11 But you'll see also in some of the modeling  
12 results that if you just transpose whatever has  
13 been done there to California conditions that  
14 you're missing, and you're not having very  
15 accurate predictions.

16 And so we're using that published data,  
17 but we're still a little bit worried about how  
18 much we're getting out of it.

19 And then we integrate that biogenic  
20 chemical model with the economic analysis. And  
21 then the main thing that we're trying to get, in  
22 essence, is, you know, having your agricultural  
23 landscape, there's quite a bit of spatial and  
24 temporal variation in greenhouse gases. That's  
25 depend on what kind of land it is, what kind of

1 soil type you're having, what crop is it growing,  
2 how are you growing it, what are the environmental  
3 conditions, what is the climate.

4 Even though, you know, in the Central  
5 Valley, you know, you could say it's a fairly  
6 similar climate, but if you go from north to south  
7 it has already huge implications actually for  
8 which crops can be grown and which ones cannot be  
9 grown.

10 We actually, in the five field  
11 experiments, already notice if we have different  
12 varieties of switchgrass. In the northern part of  
13 the state they don't grow -- they don't grow here,  
14 but they do grow in the southern part of the  
15 state. And then they're showing other varieties  
16 that it's the opposite.

17 So it's right there that spatial  
18 variability that you have to deal with if you want  
19 to grow that biomass within the landscape.

20 And then if we can actually get these  
21 greenhouse gas emissions predicted, then we have  
22 to kind of condense it again to be able to feed it  
23 into the lifecycle model. Because none of these  
24 lifecycle models can deal actually with all the  
25 spatial, temporal variability that we have in the

1 agricultural landscape.

2           Especially, you know, if you go to, for  
3 example, the midwest and you have just a simple  
4 corn-soybean rotation, that's fairly easy done.  
5 Here in California, we all know, the landscape is  
6 not just corn-soybean. We have a huge variety of  
7 crops. And then these differences in  
8 environmental conditions.

9           And so we need that condensed and in a  
10 sensible way aggregated, and feed that into the  
11 lifecycle model. And hopefully then have better  
12 predictions with the lifecycle model what the  
13 greenhouse gases are.

14           So, when it comes to the greenhouse gas  
15 budget, what we're doing is, first of all we get  
16 at the biomass production; that's what we -- you  
17 know, that's the first thing that we have to see.

18           But then in producing all of that  
19 biomass, how much carbon do you have sequestered,  
20 how much nitrous oxide emissions do you have. Is  
21 there methane absorption and how much of it. And  
22 then all the inputs that are required for the farm  
23 operations will play a big role in how much  
24 emissions you have basically to produce that  
25 biomass.

1           And just to reiterate again, it's all  
2 about in what specific environment you're doing  
3 it. And that will make big differences in how  
4 many greenhouse gases you're having produced.

5           Just to give you an example of why, or  
6 show you a bit more of why it is actually complex,  
7 is the three are very much interlinked. So you're  
8 having nitrous oxide, you're having CO2 and  
9 methane. It's all related to how the organic  
10 materials are cycling within the system. And so  
11 we're having soil organic matter that's in the  
12 soil We're having that that is being mineralized.  
13 And you're having nitrogen, it's ammonium nitrate  
14 that are being formed.

15           But during these transformations, so the  
16 nitrification, the denitrification, you do have  
17 these greenhouse gases being produced. Namely  
18 here it's nitrous oxide. So nitrification,  
19 denitrification will lead to a production of  
20 nitrous oxide if you have it in soil organic  
21 matter and you're having methanogenesis. That's  
22 only in rice systems, really. You're going to  
23 have a production of methane. And then any  
24 cycling of soil organic matter you're always going  
25 to have also CO2 being produced.

1           And then, as you can see, the cycles are  
2           very much interlinked, and so then when you manage  
3           your field in different ways, you'll basically  
4           affect how many of these greenhouse gases are  
5           coming out. And that's what we're trying to  
6           predict.

7           You all know this, but it becomes very  
8           important if you look at the agricultural  
9           landscape, that nitrous oxide is a very potent  
10          greenhouse gas. We're having small fluxes of  
11          nitrous oxide in our systems. But because of it  
12          being so potent, it is one that becomes a big  
13          player when we crop.

14          And so it's actually nitrous oxide is  
15          very much related to how much fertilizer you're  
16          using. One of the ways to produce more biomass is  
17          obviously fertilizing. But then you have to be  
18          careful of how much nitrous oxide you're getting  
19          out at the same time.

20          So you might be getting more biomass,  
21          but you also might be producing more greenhouse  
22          gases while doing so.

23          And so the way we do it, in essence,  
24          then, is we have long-term field experiments  
25          around that we use to calibrate the model, so that

1 we get confidence in that biogenic chemical model  
2 under the conditions, you know, the local  
3 conditions for which you're trying to make the  
4 predictions.

5 And then we have just all the spatial  
6 information on soils, on climate that we feed into  
7 the model, the biogenic chemical model, and then  
8 make predictions of what the yield is, what the  
9 production is, and what the greenhouse gases is.

10 And then that gets fed into the economic  
11 model so that they can do some feasibility  
12 studies, economic feasibility studies. And then  
13 also that, after it's being condensed, goes into  
14 the lifecycle model. And so then hopefully you  
15 can come to some decision support system.

16 As the speaker this morning showed you  
17 already, there is the DAYCENT model, and that's  
18 the model that we chose to work with. It's a  
19 daily version, so it's on a daily time. And it  
20 simulates the plant production, the nitrogen  
21 nutrient dynamics, and then soil, water and  
22 temperature.

23 So, obviously you have to actually get a  
24 very good handle on temperature and water in the  
25 soil because that will determine how these

1 processes of nitrification versus denitrification  
2 are going to play out.

3 And so the model, itself, which you saw  
4 already, that's basically the module for the  
5 carbon. But then we have a similar module for the  
6 nitrogen. And then we have a similar module for  
7 the soil water. We have a similar module for the  
8 plant production. And a similar module for the  
9 water -- the temperature.

10 So, you're having basically all these  
11 different modules, and as you can see, then,  
12 you're having a lot of calibration that needs to  
13 be done, lots of different parameters. But I  
14 won't bore you with that, because -- well, it  
15 would really bore you.

16 (Laughter.)

17 MR. SIX: So the main point is, though,  
18 that what I kind of want to get across is that  
19 it's a rather complex simulation modeling that  
20 you're doing. And that's why it is very important  
21 that we do have, you know, the correct data and  
22 have lots of data, in essence, to get this to work  
23 the way it's supposed to be working.

24 So, it's similar to the lifecycle  
25 analysis, what to input this is of huge

1 importance.

2           Nevertheless, though, when we do this,  
3 you know, we use several sites here in California  
4 and started looking at the, you know, at different  
5 crops. And they were far from all biofuel crops,  
6 but they would be crops that could provide  
7 residues, at least some of them. I wouldn't think  
8 about tomatoes.

9           But the thing is we're modeling also  
10 these other crops because obviously on the  
11 landscape it will change. And if biofuels come  
12 in, then you would have some of those that go  
13 away.

14           You do basically the comparison, always  
15 versus what's business-as-usual. And so if you  
16 have a transition of land use, then you'll have to  
17 take that into consideration.

18           So what you're seeing here is that we,  
19 you know, we do a fairly good job on the yields of  
20 the different crops. But obviously there is  
21 variation around and we're never going to be  
22 having it much better than this, I think. You  
23 know, there is going to be variation there no  
24 matter what.

25           Some of the variation that we actually

1 cannot pick up is, for example, because we have  
2 already the water model module, we have the  
3 production model, we have all these different  
4 modules. But we don't have a pest module. And  
5 obviously pests will play a big role in  
6 agriculture. But then we're talking about a whole  
7 different model to get pest populations to go.

8 But so some of that variation that we  
9 basically do not pick up has to do with that.

10 When we look, you know, when we do it  
11 then for these different crops here, you see what  
12 we first of all want to see then is on how much do  
13 you have a yield change if you do now different  
14 practices. Because it's not only about what crop  
15 are you going to choose, but also how are you  
16 going to cultivate that crop.

17 There's different practices out there.  
18 As you can see here, we're basically, you know,  
19 we're having some that we use the chemical  
20 fertilizer. We're having other ones that we use  
21 manure. We bring in a cover crop, yes or no.

22 And then one of the main ones that we  
23 have started looking at is actually if you just  
24 now reduce a little bit the fertilizer use than  
25 what's conventionally being done, by basically 25

1 percent, how much of a decrease do you get in  
2 yield. And then also in greenhouse gases.

3 And so as you can see, though, with  
4 these different ways that we do the practices,  
5 have these different cropping systems, there's  
6 some differences in yield, but most of the time  
7 they are actually not too big of a differences.

8 However, when you go over then to the  
9 greenhouse gases that's when you really start  
10 seeing the differences. And so you can basically,  
11 you know, you have systems that are close to being  
12 net emitters versus systems that are then more net  
13 mitigators.

14 So, for example, if you do that  
15 reduction in fertilizer then to 75 percent, you  
16 usee that, you know, you saw in the previous  
17 slide, the yield is not changing that much. But  
18 we do get quite a bit less nitrous oxide coming  
19 out.

20 If you then -- so that's one way. But  
21 then it also becomes evident that one of the main  
22 things that you have to do, though, is try to have  
23 as much inputs of carbon into the system. So  
24 you're going to bring in your cover crop; you're  
25 going to bring in that manure. And that's when

1       you're basically going to get a carbon  
2       sequestration and a reduction also in nitrous  
3       oxide emissions. And so the way you do produce  
4       these crops is of importance.

5               Then when it comes to the biofuels,  
6       though, so this was like really specific biofuel  
7       cropping systems with, you know, with switchgrass  
8       or one of the cellulosic things, then again we're  
9       in California we're not having a lot of data.

10              And so we're basically back to  
11       calibrating and validating the model. So that we  
12       can then accurately predict what happens in these  
13       biofuel systems.

14              So what we're doing at this point, then,  
15       is making a database. We're using the wealth of  
16       data that's out there for other parts of the U.S.  
17       to get a first ID. But then, as I said, we have  
18       these field experiments, in essence, to try to get  
19       it for California conditions.

20              And so these are the plants or the  
21       species, I guess, that we're considering at this  
22       point. The list is endless, but those are the  
23       ones that we said we would focus on first.

24              And so then I can show you here a little  
25       example of what we've done already. So we took

1       some data from Pennsylvania, and one of the things  
2       I want to point out, too, is that, you know, when  
3       you go in the literature there's quite a bit of  
4       data out there.

5                But what we quite often miss is actually  
6       time series. So we want to have not just one time  
7       point in data, but we want to have it over several  
8       years. Because it's very easy to make a model fit  
9       one data point. I mean that we can very easily  
10      do.

11               But making a model fit really the time  
12      series and how it varies from year to year, that  
13      production, and the greenhouse gas emissions,  
14      that's where the challenge is.

15               And so if you want to do a rigorous  
16      calibration validation what you need to do is  
17      really use these time series. And then it becomes  
18      already much less how much data is out there to do  
19      that.

20               Now, here it shows in this one example  
21      in Rock Springs, Pennsylvania, those are just some  
22      of the basic characteristics of that site. And  
23      then, you know, they did fertilize their  
24      switchgrass.

25               And then we have our own experiment that

1 we've done in Davis, California. And basically  
2 had a similar fertilization rate. And then we  
3 used that basically to kind of validate the model.

4 And you'll see immediately then that,  
5 you know, we go through the calibration of the  
6 model and we get a pretty good -- I mean we're  
7 within 5 percent of what the yield was for the  
8 switchgrass in Pennsylvania.

9 But so we parameterize then our model  
10 and now we're just saying, okay, now I'm just  
11 going to run it for Davis conditions, and I'm not  
12 going to re-parameterize it. And then we're  
13 getting a 20 percent, you know.

14 So then it just shows you on how if you  
15 want to do it for all these different  
16 environmental, and the different conditions, that  
17 you have to go through this calibration and it's  
18 not going to be done without more data out there.  
19 And it is inherently just very variable.

20 Then also if we do the greenhouse gases  
21 what you see immediately is that the nitrous oxide  
22 is playing a big role again. We're only having  
23 about 4 to 6 kilograms in Pennsylvania that's  
24 coming out. So it's not a huge flux. But when  
25 you calculate it out, it actually dominates quite

1 a bit your global warming potential.

2 Then if we go to Davis and we're under  
3 different conditions, then we even have quite a  
4 bit higher nitrous oxide emissions.

5 Now, I want to say, though, at this  
6 point that in Davis, the switchgrass was the  
7 establishment year, so the crop was not growing,  
8 you know, full at its full potential. It was  
9 still establishing. And so that's where we then  
10 have -- obviously we added, in essence, too much  
11 nitrogen. And so that's why it's coming out as  
12 nitrous oxide.

13 But it points out that you better make  
14 sure that if you fertilize you fertilize at the  
15 right rate. And that you don't over-fertilize  
16 just with the idea, oh, I'm going to just get more  
17 production here, you know, I want to just produce,  
18 produce biomass. You want to do it in a sensible  
19 way or otherwise you're going to be in big trouble  
20 with the greenhouse gases.

21 And then to our surprise, actually, the  
22 CO2 emissions, we effectively had CO2 emissions,  
23 you know, quite often it said if you go over to  
24 these biofuel crops there's going to be more  
25 carbon inputs to the roots and whatever. And that

1       you would effectively have a carbon sequestration.  
2       While it doesn't seem to be the case in these  
3       systems, now that might also be again due to the  
4       establishment year.

5                 But still it seems to be -- I've  
6       actually then gone into the literature and now I'm  
7       finding more and more that that carbon  
8       sequestrations not necessarily happening with the  
9       biofuels.

10                So, it might be that the CO2 emissions  
11       are quite a bit -- well, are playing big role  
12       compared to the nitrous oxide, too.

13                And with that, I want to thank you.  And  
14       I guess also acknowledge the funding agencies.  
15       Thanks.

16                (Appause.)

17                MR. PRABHU:  We have time for a couple  
18       of questions.

19                MR. UNNASCH:  Are the CO2 emissions from  
20       -- those are the net between what's in the plant  
21       and the soil?

22                MR. SIX:  So, it's -- no, it's basically  
23       what's coming from the soil.  So while you're  
24       producing.  And so it's a decline in the soil  
25       carbon.

1                   So it's not taking into account -- I  
2                   mean, the harvesting, that goes away. So it's  
3                   basically whatever is left in the field and is  
4                   turning into a longer term, because that's the one  
5                   that we only consider for sequestration.

6                   MR. PASWATER: Pat Paswater, Integrated  
7                   Waste Management Board. I'm curious, the  
8                   different crops that you have as candidates, do  
9                   you find that the pest situation, pest threat,  
10                  varies from locale to locale, country to country?

11                  MR. SIX: Well, I guess when it comes to  
12                  pests I'm not a -- far from an expert. But,  
13                  there's clearly, I mean there's quite a bit of  
14                  differences, you know, if you go up and down the  
15                  valley. I'm definitely -- further going to be  
16                  dealing with different kinds of pests.

17                  At this point, though, when I was  
18                  talking about, for example, the switchgrass and  
19                  seeing differences, you know, north versus south,  
20                  in establishment had nothing to do with pests. It  
21                  wasn't that we have pests, you know, making the  
22                  establishment fail. It's just little differences  
23                  in how fast, you know, the spring is over and that  
24                  you have your planting day correct with these  
25                  different varieties.

1                   MR. PASWATER: Was there any pest  
2 control performed on the crops grown in  
3 California?

4                   MR. SIX: Yeah, yeah. Yeah, it was  
5 done.

6                   MR. PASWATER: Thank you.

7                   MR. SHAFFER: I think your last slide  
8 may have answered my question, but I'll ask it  
9 anyhow, Johan. Steve Shaffer, Department of Food  
10 and Ag.

11                   The lists of crops that you analyzed, I  
12 didn't see corn or sugarcane, some of the more  
13 conventional crops. Was that dictated by your  
14 partnership, then?

15                   MR. SIX: No, no, the -- no, no,  
16 actually we've done quite a bit of modeling on  
17 corn, also. Corn is obviously a crop that's -- I  
18 mean it's grown here. But it's actually -- corn  
19 is, most of the time, just grown also because they  
20 have to rotate. And they're more interested in  
21 their tomato, you know, because that's the one  
22 that's giving the cash.

23                   So, but the corn is definitely part of  
24 it. And now with the price increase in corn,  
25 obviously we're seeing it more on the landscape.

1           But, no, there's definitely -- I mean  
2           we've done actually quite a bit on the calibration  
3           and validation based on corn. Because the corn  
4           database was actually one of the bigger ones that  
5           we could get together.

6           MR. SHAFFER: And how about sugarcane?

7           MR. SIX: No, sugarcane we haven't done.

8           MR. PRABHU: Excuse me, I'll allow two  
9           more questions and then we can defer to the other  
10          questions after the next speaker.

11          MR. STEWART: Bill Stewart, University  
12          of California at Berkeley. Are you measuring in  
13          the soil the soil carbon? How are you doing that?  
14          Or is that part of the CO2 equation, or are you  
15          measuring what's actually there after the harvest?

16          MR. SIX: The data I was showing is  
17          purely coming from the model. So that's not  
18          measured. But the plan is obviously, you know,  
19          now -- well, we've had one year. Within the one-  
20          year timeframe it's actually quite difficult to  
21          pick up differences in soil carbon.

22          But we're obviously planning then on  
23          doing those measurements in the coming years so  
24          that we have actually more data to calibrate the  
25          model with. Because now the calibration basically

1 has only been done on the yield. And then we're  
2 just getting the numbers out for the CO2.

3 Obviously, I mean, if you want to make  
4 it more accurately, then you're going to do it  
5 based on the soil carbon.

6 But, that's, I mean, it's quite often  
7 also a problem that in lots of these production  
8 systems the focus is so much on the biomass  
9 production. And that's what's being measured in  
10 every detail. But anything that's happening in  
11 the soil, I mean, is not being measured. So we're  
12 having even a harder time getting data for that.

13 And then soil carbon is still okay; if  
14 you go over to nitrous oxide, then you're totally  
15 lost. I mean then you're talking, you know, if I  
16 do that for the whole of the U.S., we can find  
17 about 150 studies for corn on nitrous oxide. If I  
18 do it for, for example, the orchards here in  
19 California, then we have zero.

20 So that's the range we're dealing with.

21 MR. JONES: Hi. Andy Jones from UC  
22 Berkeley. I'm also interested in this finding of  
23 the loss of soil carbon. And I was just curious  
24 what the previous land use was.

25 MR. SIX: Oh, in Pennsylvania?

1 MR. JONES: Yeah, or --

2 MR. SIX: Well, in Davis, both of them  
3 are actually just basically agricultural. So  
4 agricultural systems. They were under a variety  
5 of crops.

6 MR. JONES: So, row crops, so the annual  
7 row crops --

8 MR. SIX: Yeah, but actually also on the  
9 Davis side there's been sometimes alfalfa on it.  
10 So, I mean, and that soil in Davis is, for  
11 California standards, is on the higher end of soil  
12 carbon. So, it might be just, you know, the  
13 shift.

14 But I think at this point it's more that  
15 you had crops before, and then you had that  
16 establishment year. And in the establishment  
17 year, the root growth has not been that much. And  
18 so you're basically having a bit of a loss. And I  
19 would not be surprised in that it will take -- or  
20 at least come back to what it used to be. Yeah.

21 MR. JONES: Okay, thanks.

22 MR. PRABHU: Let's thank our speaker,  
23 again.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. PRABHU: Our final speaker for this

1 session is Dr. Ken Cassman from the University of  
2 Nebraska at Lincoln. He's the Director of the  
3 Nebraska Center for Energy Sciences Research.

4 In previous positions he was a research  
5 agronomist in Brazil, Egypt and the Philippines,  
6 and was a faculty member at UC Davis. He  
7 fundamentally wanted me to just introduce himself  
8 as a former faculty member of UC Davis, but I  
9 wanted to definitely bring the Nebraska connection  
10 in. There's a lot of issues and discussions on  
11 corn and he comes from the corn belt.

12 So, here's Ken Cassman.

13 (Applause.)

14 DR. CASSMAN: Thanks, Anil. And why  
15 don't we all just kind of, you know, do some yoga  
16 here. I was looking out at --

17 (Laughter.)

18 DR. CASSMAN: -- about 100 catatonic  
19 faces. Mine included.

20 I think it's remarkable really that the  
21 organizers have brought together such a wide range  
22 of perspectives and expertise. We have -- well,  
23 we thank California Biomass Collaboration, we  
24 thank CARB and the other sponsors, but we have  
25 environmental advocacy groups here; we have

1 government agencies, both at state and national  
2 levels; we have industry representing chemical  
3 industry, ag products industry, petroleum  
4 industry, biofuel industry.

5 We have consultants, perhaps some  
6 lobbyists, and we have faculty members and  
7 research scientists from a number of institutions.

8 My goal today, I mean this is a rare  
9 group, and the range of perspectives is  
10 incredible. And we're all talking together. So  
11 my goal is to say something that maddens each one  
12 of those groups today.

13 (Laughter.)

14 DR. CASSMAN: What I want to do is focus  
15 on the need to get corn ethanol right. Because I  
16 think what's happened is we're kind of missing the  
17 forest through the trees, in the fact that the  
18 only major biofuel that's going to be available  
19 and used in large quantity in the next five to ten  
20 years, and this is in large quantity, we're  
21 talking billions of gallons, is corn ethanol.

22 So if we don't get that one right, as we  
23 embark on this incredible process of trying to  
24 understand the environmental implications, we're  
25 really stepping off the diving board into a very

1 deep pool that may have repercussions later we  
2 don't like.

3 And so we're talking then about both the  
4 actual -- what I'm going to talk about then in  
5 terms of getting it right is first that we -- and  
6 Bruce Dale made this point -- what are we trying  
7 to do a lifecycle assessment for. Backward  
8 looking at the way the corn ethanol industry used  
9 to be? How it is today, or forward looking?

10 And just to give you an example, 60  
11 percent of current ethanol production capacity  
12 from corn comes from ethanol plants that were  
13 begun production since 2005. And in the next year  
14 and a half that value goes to 75 percent.

15 Now, my problem with the values being  
16 used in the current GREET model, as you'll see, is  
17 it's a backward-looking assessment. Because it's  
18 using values from these older plants, the 25 to 40  
19 percent on that.

20 The second point, then, is that what  
21 I'll talk about are actual direct effects of  
22 fossil fuel emissions from production of corn  
23 ethanol.

24 And, again, we want to use values  
25 consistent with how the industry's performing

1       today. And we can actually take measurements of  
2       each system. We can actually get real data, as  
3       opposed to you're hearing a lot about future  
4       biofuels, second generation biofuels. Those can  
5       only be hypothetical systems.

6                 We'll take some data from a moderate  
7       scale, some data from a lab bench. We have no  
8       idea what the ultimate technology winners will be  
9       yet for many of these second generation biofuels.

10                So you're comparing apples and oranges  
11       when you say here's the value for corn ethanol  
12       system, here's a value for a switchgrass system.  
13       Because switchgrass system doesn't exist at a  
14       commercial scale.

15                But what we want to try to do, I think,  
16       in getting corn ethanol right is use the best  
17       available data for the existing biofuel fleet.

18                Now, the indirect effects people have  
19       covered well. I'm not going to go into it. But  
20       the main point to make here is that it's going to  
21       be one value that you apply to across the entire  
22       corn ethanol industry. It's not going to be  
23       specific to a specific type of plant, plant in a  
24       natural gas, wet distiller's grain plant in Iowa,  
25       for instance.

1           It's going to be -- because the indirect  
2 effect applies to the whole industry. And so we  
3 can develop software tools, not models, we all  
4 agree not models, but software tools that do  
5 lifecycle assessments for the direct effects.

6           And then when we come to agreement on  
7 what the indirect effect, it will be one default  
8 value applied across the entire industry  
9 regardless of type of ethanol plant.

10           So the biofuel energy system simulator  
11 software, these are things we were asked to cover.  
12 Its scope is corn ethanol, dry mill biorefineries.  
13 There are eight default scenarios, but it can be  
14 customized for certification of an individual  
15 ethanol plant. It gives a coproduct credit by the  
16 substitution method.

17           We don't cover wet mills; 18 percent of  
18 existing capacity of corn ethanol comes from wet  
19 mills, but that's crashing rapidly because all the  
20 new plants are essentially dry mills.

21           It assesses greenhouse gas emissions,  
22 energy, yield net energy and requirements for  
23 other resources like land, water, nitrogen. And  
24 it allows a default, again exogenous value, for  
25 soil, carbon sequestration, whatever. But that

1 would have to be done outside of this software.

2 Does not assess land use change.

3 Although it could, for direct land use change if  
4 you have the value that you can certify for carbon  
5 sequestration or loss in the system that produces  
6 that corn for the ethanol.

7 We use the most up-to-date data sources  
8 from USDA for crop production. Recent industry  
9 surveys for energy use. And more important, I  
10 think, an IPCC default emission parameters for  
11 nitrogen.

12 But more important, I think, is that it  
13 brings together -- it was an interdisciplinary  
14 effort that involved animal scientists because  
15 there has been a revolution in the last three  
16 years in the livestock feeding industry. Because  
17 now we have so much coproduct, distillers grains,  
18 and corn has been withdrawn from the feedstock  
19 supply, that three years ago the limiting factor  
20 in livestock feeds for cattle, especially, was  
21 protein.

22 And so soybean meal was the most  
23 important component of livestock diets. Corn was  
24 cheap; the energy source. Today corn is very rare  
25 or hard to come by and more expensive in livestock

1       diets, but distillers grains, which are a protein-  
2       rich feed now, high in oil content, are very much  
3       accessible. So now energy is the limiting factor  
4       in livestock diets.

5                So it's very important to capture this  
6       revolution in livestock feeding in your assessment  
7       of the coproduct credit, which the BESS software  
8       does.

9                We're also working to expand it to  
10      switchgrass and stover.

11               Now, I mentioned it uses these updated  
12      estimates for direct-effect emissions. All key  
13      disciplines, engineers, agronomists, soil  
14      scientists, animal nutritionists input from  
15      stakeholder, particularly industry, professionals.  
16      Very user friendly. I'm going to go back and  
17      demonstrate it for you.

18               It can be used to estimate carbon offset  
19      credits for emissions trading for an individual  
20      facility and its feedstock supply, so that some  
21      day the ethanol plant can be considered the  
22      aggregator for any carbon benefits that accrue.  
23      And it can be used for compliance and  
24      certification consistent with any lifecycle  
25      standards, low carbon standards.

1           I imagine this is going to be available  
2           online, so these are the data sources we're using.  
3           But I want you to note they're much more recent  
4           than what the GREET model is typically using --  
5           other models.

6           Because our goal is, again, try to get  
7           the snapshot of today's biofuel fleet. In  
8           particular, this shows the inputs of energy to  
9           biorefineries. GREET 2008 for wet mills is the  
10          dark bar on the left. The GREET 2008 is the dry  
11          mill configuration, average value they use for the  
12          U.S.

13          And then a recent Renewable Fuel  
14          Association's survey conducted last year; 22  
15          ethanol plants representative across the U.S.  
16          We've done a study with the Nebraska Department of  
17          Environmental Quality that requires ethanol plants  
18          of a certain size to report their energy use as  
19          part of emissions compliance.

20          And so you see we have data from the  
21          Nebraska Department of Environmental Quality, nine  
22          plants. We did our own survey of six other plants  
23          in other parts of the midwest. That's the UNL-6  
24          survey there.

25          Iowa also requires, in their Department

1 of Natural Resources, ethanol plants of a certain  
2 size to report their energy use. And that's the  
3 UNL-IDNR, nine plants recorded in 2004-2006.

4 And then a wet distillers grain set of  
5 plants; four plants, all the way on your right  
6 looking at the screen.

7 You can see huge differences in energy  
8 use and what you would choose to use, that's one  
9 of the key parameters of the lifecycle assessment,  
10 which is The amount of energy being used in the  
11 ethanol plant.

12 So these are the default values that are  
13 included in the model, but remember you can  
14 customize it for any configuration you like.

15 These are some of the input scenarios.  
16 It uses default values for crop production based  
17 upon the most recent USDA surveys in terms of both  
18 yields and inputs. Shows you some differences  
19 between the U.S. average there, Iowa average and  
20 Nebraska average.

21 We also have one scenario based upon  
22 actual production scale field trials we have where  
23 we try to optimize all production factors to get  
24 very high yields with very high efficiencies in  
25 those systems.

1                   And so I want to go to the simulation  
2 mode right now. And they say I can do this. I  
3 need to stay awake, as well. So let me try. Can  
4 we shift it to the other computer?

5                   (Pause.)

6                   DR. CASSMAN: There we go. Because I  
7 think we can develop software tools that are not  
8 difficult, that are easy, that are user friendly  
9 and very intuitive. So you can download this  
10 model; there's been about 500 downloads. It has a  
11 very detailed user guide here. Wake up. Wake up.  
12 Even the computer's gone catatonic.

13                   What I'd like to show you are two pages,  
14 just to show you some of the outputs. There's the  
15 complete documentation of the model.

16                   So here's -- talk about transparency. I  
17 think if whatever we're using does not allow you  
18 quickly to come up with tables that show all  
19 inputs and outputs, it is very difficult to do, so  
20 that only a few people can do this, I think that's  
21 a transparency issue. Likewise with regard to  
22 input parameters.

23                   So, if you don't have tables like, for  
24 instance, this, where you can see every input  
25 parameter that's used in the model, and obviously

1 the justification for it. So there's the user's  
2 guide.

3 But it's the use of the model that's  
4 important. So here are the default scenarios.  
5 We'll run one that's the Nebraska natural gas;  
6 this is the dry distillers grain. It brings in  
7 all the default parameters; go to crop production,  
8 the ethanol biorefinery, the cattle feedlot. You  
9 compute your simulation and it gives output pages  
10 for crop production. These are all the inputs for  
11 total harvest area, grain requirement, water use,  
12 all the fertilizer and diesel, pesticide inputs.  
13 And it can plot them out in terms of absolute  
14 amounts, percent of the emissions from crop  
15 production, or percent of emissions from the total  
16 life cycle.

17 It shows a similar output page for  
18 biorefinery. Cattle feedlot.

19 Then it goes through a series of  
20 lifecycle analyses for material inputs, greenhouse  
21 gas emissions. And it shows each type of  
22 greenhouse gas and their emissions, and the total  
23 greenhouse warming potential over on the right.  
24 And a final net balance where it shows gasoline in  
25 the red bar, sources of emissions, the credit for

1 coproduct, and then the final net effect.

2 And it gives a summary report that is  
3 very complete with regard to all of the  
4 performance parameters of the simulation, an  
5 emissions inventory, all your input settings and  
6 your internal hidden parameters that are used to  
7 make these calculations.

8 Then the point is that you can use it to  
9 compare. That was a natural gas, a Nebraska dry  
10 mill. You could look at a Nebraska coal ethanol  
11 plant. We actually have a coal ethanol plant in  
12 Nebraska. So it brings a whole different set of  
13 parameters for the coal plant. Simulates it, and  
14 allows you to compare.

15 So, right away one can see that in terms  
16 of lifecycle that emissions from the coal plant,  
17 in green here, has a lot more emissions than the  
18 natural gas alternative. And in terms of  
19 emissions reduction we've gone from 52 percent  
20 emissions reduction with the natural gas --  
21 average distiller grain scenario in Nebraska to  
22 22.

23 Note the numbers here. Talking about 52  
24 percent reduction if you use these newer updated  
25 values for performance of corn ethanol systems.

1           Want to go back here and, for instance,  
2           show you how to customize. So let's say you've  
3           got an area, an ethanol plant that's able to draw  
4           corn and document that it's getting actually corn  
5           from producers that have much higher yields a ton,  
6           perhaps are higher. That they're doing slow  
7           testing. That they're using no-till. They can  
8           then get by with less nitrogen. They are able to  
9           have carbon sequestration here at about 200  
10          kilograms per hectare per year, which is a modest  
11          amount.

12                 And we're going to say that this is a  
13          California scenario. Save it. And it computes  
14          that, and you have your customized scenario. And  
15          you see here that, in comparison with our others.  
16          The point is you can get these scenarios and  
17          compare them both for a kind of a standard  
18          facility, or for a customized facility.

19                 So what does it tell us then when we  
20          take these newer values of performance of corn  
21          ethanol systems that reflect how the majority of  
22          the industry is performing today, and as we build  
23          it out perhaps even it will build out even more  
24          efficiently.

25                 Well, this is a summary of all the eight

1 scenario defaults. And what you see here is that  
2 the typical ones are bold. I don't know if you  
3 can see them. They're typically natural gas, dry  
4 distillers grains or wet distillers grains.

5 And we're estimating emissions. And I  
6 think Stefan made an important comment. If GREET  
7 was parameterized the same way it would get these  
8 same numbers. The main difference is what you  
9 choose as inputs. We choose the more recent data  
10 on what we think how the industry's performing.

11 So, you see, we're up here at typically  
12 a Nebraska natural gas, wet distillers grain plant  
13 because we have lots of cattle. We don't dry much  
14 of our distillers grain. Sixty percent reduction  
15 in greenhouse gas emissions; 404 above -- 450,000  
16 metric tons of carbon saved, direct effects, for a  
17 100-million gallon plant per year.

18 So, when we compare then across, and  
19 this, I think, is very important, so the GREET  
20 model being used gets about a 24 percent reduction  
21 in greenhouse gas emissions relative to gasoline.  
22 The earlier EBAMM and interim model beacon is  
23 about the same level.

24 The scenario -- of the scenarios I  
25 showed you for the BESS software, the midwest

1 regional average would be your number one there.  
2 It's 54 percent reduction of greenhouse gases.  
3 More than twofold greater than what may be used by  
4 EPA or California.

5 And I think the danger there is that you  
6 could say, well, let's low-ball it. Let's be  
7 conservative. Then producers, ethanol producers,  
8 could document that it's better than that, and  
9 everyone wins.

10 The problem is public perception. And  
11 the fact that policy is driven to a large extent  
12 by perception of whether corn ethanol or any  
13 biofuel industry is contributing to those goals  
14 for which we decided to subsidize it in the first  
15 place.

16 So, it's important. Does it contribute  
17 or does it not. And if you're setting these  
18 standards and you're saying, well, for the  
19 standards it doesn't matter so much. And they  
20 just document if it's different. No, it matters.  
21 It matters to national policy; it matters to the  
22 planet as we try to figure out this incredible  
23 challenge of meeting, and I think Don Smith did an  
24 excellent job of that, from Canada, of trying to  
25 meet food, fuel and fiber demand from a limited

1 resource planet.

2           So the most sensitive parameters in this  
3 are crop yield, nitrogen, fertilizer and  
4 irrigation inputs in the crop production mode;  
5 conversion efficiency in the ethanol plant; and  
6 ethanol thermal energy use, the amount of energy  
7 it takes to make that conversion.

8           Of these, crop yield and nitrogen inputs  
9 and irrigation are, by far, the largest.  
10 Conversion yield is already very high in an  
11 ethanol plant. Maybe 91 percent theoretical  
12 efficiency. So that if we modify corn grain, get  
13 a little more starch, a little more amenable,  
14 yeah, it'll help, but it's at the margin from 91  
15 percent, perhaps 95 percent. You're never going  
16 to get 100 percent.

17           Whereas, crop yield is much more  
18 important. So you can do an analysis across the  
19 country and look at the greenhouse gas intensity  
20 of a standard -- do you know how to get back on  
21 this -- so the standard ethanol plant, in this  
22 case a dry mill, natural-gas fired ethanol plant,  
23 located in different regions, based upon the crop  
24 production data, and electrical energy supply in  
25 that state -- there's data available for

1       electrical grids for each state -- what you see is  
2       that certain states do have -- are advantaged  
3       because of soils and climate, yields, ability to  
4       produce with less inputs, than other states.

5               And so states like Texas, which require,  
6       because it's warmer temperatures, lower soil  
7       organic matter, lower soil -- supply, higher  
8       requirements for nitrogen, requirement for  
9       irrigation, Texas would have a relatively low  
10      carbon greenhouse gas mitigation potential from  
11      direct effects.

12             I don't want to go into direct effects.  
13      Everyone else did a great job. I will respond to  
14      my Brazilian colleague. Is Joel here? Joel. You  
15      know, this is a picture I took in 1997 from the  
16      contest-winning cornfield. This field won the  
17      National Corngrowers' Association yield contest.  
18      It has to be a production-scale field.

19             The yield was over 300 bushels per acre.  
20      The farmer used no more inputs than the average  
21      farmer in relation to yield. And it gives an  
22      ethanol yield of 7500 liters per hectare, if you  
23      can raise yields to this level.

24             And this is a plot of average yields,  
25      the lower straight lines, irrigated, rain-fed in

1 Nebraska, compared to those contest-winning yields  
2 in Nebraska in those same years.

3 And so you see we have a tremendous  
4 exploitable yield gap sitting there in the fields  
5 of our corn systems.

6 And the problem is that, how do we close  
7 those yield gaps. And it seems like we're getting  
8 the wrong message from policymakers that if we  
9 just genetically engineer a new higher yielding  
10 plant -- I quote here Bob Fraley, Chief Technology  
11 Officer, Monsanto, who goes around the world  
12 telling us that he's going to have drought-  
13 tolerant, nitrogen-efficient, high-yield potential  
14 corn. Quantum leaps now in a very short time.

15 And the problem is there's simply no  
16 scientific evidence to support it. Genetic  
17 engineering is going to be important, as is all,  
18 but it is going to be part of a continued trend of  
19 yield increases. There's no magic bullets out  
20 there. There's no science to support those magic  
21 bullets.

22 What is going to be is what I call an  
23 ecological intensification. And of which genetics  
24 is one tool in a very large toolbox. We're going  
25 to have to learn to produce crops nearer that

1 genetic yield potential, while at the same time  
2 reducing the footprint of agriculture.  
3 Substantially improving nitrogen management, water  
4 management by honing the timing of planting,  
5 selection of maturity, plant populations, plant  
6 geometrical distribution, spatial application to  
7 the land, matching the crop to the land. And  
8 doing this all at very high yield levels.

9           And we've played around with this. It  
10 can be done, but what amazes me is at a time when  
11 we're the only biofuel system that's massively  
12 building out as corn ethanol, and no one seems to  
13 be talking about how to make it better.

14           We're looking way ahead to the second  
15 generation that may or may not get here. And, in  
16 part, it will get there to the extent that we can  
17 document corn ethanol is successful. Because it's  
18 going to be hard to convince the population at  
19 large that the check is in the mail if we fail on  
20 corn ethanol.

21           So I want to conclude at my one-minute  
22 mark, that corn ethanol will be first to test the  
23 newly developed life cycle low carbon fuel  
24 standard assessments. Substantial amounts of  
25 other biofuels are five to ten years away.

1                   So accurate evaluation of direct effect  
2                   emissions from corn is the foundation of the  
3                   lifecycle process. These effects vary with  
4                   ethanol by refinery type and corn feedstock  
5                   supply.

6                   Different reference, greenhouse gas  
7                   emission values are needed for each major class of  
8                   ethanol, plant, and perhaps by region. The best  
9                   software provides the most up-to-date,  
10                  scientifically sound estimate of corn ethanol,  
11                  greenhouse gas emissions.

12                  Up to date in the sense we think it's  
13                  estimating how the current fleet is performing.  
14                  And so -- GREET does so much more than corn  
15                  ethanol. And it has to, because that's the  
16                  mandate of the renewable fuel standard.

17                  You saw Stefan's slide. It has to do so  
18                  many different kinds of fuel. But it seems to  
19                  me -- and that's great -- as those other fuels  
20                  come online we'll have time to refine them, make  
21                  them better.

22                  Corn ethanol is here and now. I urge  
23                  that those in charge of setting standards for corn  
24                  ethanol, let's do this one right and better than  
25                  the others, because it's applicable now and will

1 shape public policy.

2 And so finally, I would say this  
3 transparency issue. And we really do, we've seen  
4 the posting from the CARB, the low carbon fuel  
5 standard working group, on the GREET model. We  
6 can't find -- as Stefan says, it shows you how  
7 calculations are made. The science behind it is  
8 not clear. The justification for selection of  
9 inputs and how they work, it's not there.

10 In contrast, we've spent a lot of time  
11 in constructing the BESS software to insure it's  
12 all in there. And I just urge those making the  
13 final decisions here, don't do anything until you  
14 really have it to where someone that knows a lot  
15 about the science of the system, like me and my  
16 colleagues, we can go into whatever you're doing  
17 and see how you've done it. And be convinced that  
18 it's reasonable.

19 Finally, we haven't talked anything  
20 about the next step, which is going to be  
21 certification and compliance. And so something  
22 like the BESS software is what we think is going  
23 to be needed to actually have available and easily  
24 used by professionals that can be certified, that  
25 are trained to make these certifications.

1                   And with that I only want to say that  
2                   we've had funding support from a number of  
3                   agencies. We'd love to get some money from oil  
4                   companies; haven't got it yet. And we've  
5                   published a lot of this. Most of what I've shown  
6                   you is published.

7                   Thank you very much.

8                   (Applause.)

9                   MR. PRABHU: Let's allow one question,  
10                  and then we can break for lunch. I hope Ken is  
11                  here for the afternoon so people can ask him one-  
12                  on-one questions.

13                  Anybody? Just one question.

14                  MS. JENKINS: Hi, Robin Jenkins with  
15                  duPont. I'm curious to know if you know some of  
16                  the ways that these dry grind plants are reducing  
17                  their process energy to such cutting edge levels.  
18                  The 54 percent savings is quite higher than I've  
19                  modeled, myself, taking into account a typical dry  
20                  grind, or what I think a dry grind is doing now.

21                  DR. CASSMAN: Yeah. Of course, we'd  
22                  have to go talk to them, but the newer plants are  
23                  recycling energy and heat. They're using much  
24                  less water, which must somehow be linked to other  
25                  processes.

1           And I think that the plants that have  
2           been built -- and I'm not an engineer, so I can't  
3           give you a good answer, but these are data we've  
4           obtained from the plants, themselves. In our  
5           case, a survey of seven ethanol plants.

6           We're now working with one of the very  
7           very large ethanol producers that has eight or  
8           nine plants across the country. We're working to  
9           get even more data.

10           But I think the important point that I  
11           would make, only is that the plants that were  
12           built before 2005 were built at a time when there  
13           was no substantial investment in the corn ethanol  
14           industry.

15           And so you weren't attracting the top  
16           engineers and engineering firms, and there wasn't  
17           much competition. There was only one or two  
18           people out there doing it.

19           And I think since then what's happened  
20           is you've unleashed this incredible amount of  
21           creative energy and competition among major  
22           engineering firms. And so the plants that have  
23           been built since 2005, at a time when there's a  
24           tremendous amount of capital, capital at risk,  
25           those plants have been built with much better

1 technology than the older fleet.

2 MR. PRABHU: Let's thank all our  
3 speakers again.

4 (Applause.)

5 MR. PRABHU: I guess this is from  
6 Martha. Martha, do you have any specifics for the  
7 break now?

8 MS. GILDART: One hour, if we can be  
9 back in the room at 1:45, so we have plenty of  
10 time for the panels in the afternoon. That's all.

11 MR. PRABHU: We meet back at 1:45 after  
12 lunch.

13 (Whereupon, the morning session of the  
14 Joint Forum was adjourned, to reconvene  
15 at 1:45 p.m., this same day.)

16 --o0o--

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

## 1 AFTERNOON SESSION

2 1:59 p.m.

3 MR. COURTIS: I apologize that we had to  
4 cut short your lunch, but we are a bit late in  
5 time, and we have a very interesting panel of  
6 speakers. And we're going to try to continue the  
7 discussion on the lifecycle analysis part.

8 In the morning we had the first part of  
9 lifecycle analysis or lifecycle assessment  
10 component where you heard discussions about models  
11 that are out there. And the models can be used to  
12 do a detailed lifecycle analysis, take into  
13 consideration both energy issues, agricultural  
14 issues and issues associated with inputs and the  
15 processes that they use to produce different types  
16 of results.

17 We have a very exciting panel in the  
18 afternoon. And we're going to continue  
19 discussions on the more or less expansion of the  
20 discussion on the lifecycle analysis issues.

21 The first speaker in the afternoon is  
22 Jean Francois Larive. He is the CONCAWE Technical  
23 Coordinator, in charge of refinery technology and  
24 modeling for alternative fuels, oil pipelines and  
25 communications.

1           Francois is the CONCAWE focal point for  
2           the Joint European Well-to-Wheel Study and one of  
3           its principal authors. He is involved in all the  
4           CONCAWE activities on energy supply, refinery  
5           infrastructure issues, alternative energies and  
6           fuels.

7           He coordinates the CONCAWE work in  
8           relation with refineries issues, and the technical  
9           committee on biofuels certification, which was  
10          just formed by SEN, the European standardization  
11          body.

12          He was one of the advisors for the  
13          development of the greenhouse gas calculation  
14          methodology for the European community, for the  
15          U.K., renewable transport fuel standards, and is a  
16          member of the RSV expert panel on greenhouse gas  
17          lifecycle analysis.

18          Francois is a chemical engineer by  
19          training, and has been with Shell since 1974,  
20          where he held various positions in catalyst  
21          research and development, refinery technology, as  
22          well as economics, and scheduling in Europe, Far  
23          East and the Middle East.

24          Please join me in welcoming Jean  
25          Francois Larive.

1 (Applause.)

2 MR. LARIVE: Thank you very much. Good  
3 afternoon -- after lunch, but I have to talk to  
4 you about lifecycle analysis, so it's bound to  
5 keep you on your toes.

6 (Applause.)

7 MR. LARIVE: Anyway, I'll try to -- I  
8 won't bore you with any numbers or anything like  
9 this, but what I thought I would do is give you  
10 some thoughts, really, that have, you know, been  
11 born out of what we've been working on for quite a  
12 few years now on well-to-wheel analysis.

13 And really what is, I think, the  
14 important issues are in this sort of work, what  
15 has to be considered.

16 Before I do that, I'll just give you  
17 very briefly a sort of general view of what is  
18 going on in Europe on the LCA, the fuels LCA  
19 scene.

20 And I'll try to also sort of make a  
21 difference between why we do LCAs; we do LCAs for  
22 sort of looking in the future, or do we do it for  
23 regulatory purposes, which is what is slowly  
24 happening in Europe, and which will probably be  
25 happening also here pretty soon.

1                   So, this year -- in Europe, a bit of  
2                   historical background. It started, you know,  
3                   there was some origin. There was interest in  
4                   biofuels, of course, and other alternatives such  
5                   CNG, in the late '90s. Wanted to understand the  
6                   impact, et cetera, so I think everybody was driven  
7                   by the same things.

8                   Early work, I'm afraid I'm not  
9                   mentioning on this Axel Friedrich early work in  
10                  1991, but you've heard about this yesterday.  
11                  There was quite a bit of work done in various  
12                  institute and academia, but mostly in Germany and  
13                  Scandinavia, originally.

14                  Some studies sponsored by governments,  
15                  particularly in France, and in the U.K. to an  
16                  extent. And most of these studies had limited  
17                  scope. They were looking at one particular  
18                  pathway or a limited number of alternatives.

19                  The GM study that's -- first there was a  
20                  GM study here that you probably have heard of,  
21                  that was done a couple of years before. And the  
22                  European GM study was pioneering in the sense that  
23                  it was quite well-framed and wide-ranging.

24                  And the study I've been involved in,  
25                  that's what we call the JEC study for the JRCs,

1 the -- Center of the European Commission. UCAR is  
2 the kind of technical arm of the European auto  
3 industry. Collaborative work and CONCAWE's the  
4 site for the oil industry.

5 We started working in the early 2000,  
6 and actually built on the GM study. We published  
7 our first version of the study in December 2003.  
8 And we tried to cover as much as we could. I'll  
9 cover a few slides on this in a few minutes.

10 Of course, I don't know whether people  
11 in Europe working on this, in Germany, the U.K.,  
12 Holland, but again most of these are, they are  
13 looking at a limited number of pathways.

14 So, just a bit more detail on the JC  
15 study. I mentioned the three partners. We  
16 concentrated, and we still concentrate, on energy,  
17 greenhouse gases. We look at what we call  
18 viability of each fuel pathway, for lack of a  
19 better word. It's a bit of a mixture of, you  
20 know, how much we believe that such fuel could be  
21 produced; and to what extent it is practical.

22 And we did a little bit of cost  
23 analysis, certainly not the definition of cost  
24 analysis, but we tried to look at macro-economy  
25 costs. We're still working on it. We are working

1 on version three at the moment, and we are  
2 committed to completion of version four in two or  
3 three years from now. It's used as reference by  
4 many people in the EU, partly because it has the  
5 bearing to exist, I believe.

6 I think I saw this morning something  
7 that looked suspiciously like this slide. I can  
8 assure you that this is the original.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. LARIVE: But I don't have a  
11 copyright on it, so that's fine. It's just to  
12 illustrate that we tried to be as comprehensive as  
13 we possibly could. One thing we haven't looked  
14 at, at least not in so many words, are battery  
15 electric vehicles. It's mostly because when we  
16 started battery electric vehicles were a bit of  
17 out of fashion. I think we will have to include  
18 them at a certain point.

19 Okay, so really the bulk of what I  
20 wanted to talk about is this, is what I think is  
21 relevant, is important to talk about when we look  
22 at lifecycle analysis for fuels.

23 I think the first one is really why are  
24 we doing this. Why are we doing this. Are we  
25 doing a particular academic study; are we doing a

1 study that is going to be for corporate management  
2 guidance, or for government guidance. Or are we  
3 going to do something that is going to be used in  
4 support of binding legislation, i.e., that is  
5 going to actually cost people, cost money or  
6 represents money at a certain point.

7 And I think we have to keep that in  
8 mind; it's very important. Because what you have  
9 to put in, the sort of level of detail and  
10 complexity and transparency that you have to put  
11 in there can be quite different depending on what  
12 your actual objective is.

13 Scope. I think yes, it's completeness  
14 versus practicality and relevance, or materiality,  
15 if you want. There are a lot of things, and we've  
16 seen this morning several slides looking, trying  
17 to capture all the bits and pieces that you have  
18 to put in an LCA.

19 And you can easily get lost into details  
20 and spend a lot of time on certain things that, at  
21 the end of the day, are not particularly relevant.  
22 So I think it's important to be very early on  
23 aware of what the big ticket items are. In the --  
24 or the uncertainties that are associated to the  
25 various parts.

1           We all know that N2O emissions can both  
2           contribute quite a lot to a lifecycle analysis of  
3           biofuels. But also that they are extremely  
4           uncertain. There are many reasons why they are  
5           uncertain. We could talk about this for the whole  
6           afternoon.

7           But, you know, if, depending what you're  
8           looking at and what sorts of data you have, they  
9           can be plus or minus 100 percent, plus or minus  
10          200 percent. Or even sometimes with -- ranges.

11          So if you know that already, what's the  
12          point of spending a lot of time trying to figure  
13          out whether the transport that you take into  
14          account by truck should be 50 kilometers or 70  
15          kilometers. It doesn't matter at all. So you  
16          don't have to, you know, spend a lot of time on  
17          that.

18          So, things like what I call minor  
19          agricultural inputs for biofuels like seeds,  
20          herbicides, et cetera. Okay, you have to put them  
21          in to be complete. But usually they are not that  
22          important.

23          Transport bits are not that important,  
24          even fairly long transport, maritime transport.  
25          But if you look at Eurotransporting, bringing in

1 ethanol from Brazil to Europe, it's fairly minor.  
2 It's fairly minor. And this is not going to make  
3 or break your pathway.

4 Often the issue of the energy and the  
5 emissions embedded into the plant and -- et  
6 cetera, comes back. We have tried, we have looked  
7 at that on certain examples and every time we look  
8 at it, we can't make it count for more than 1, 2,  
9 3 percent.

10 And somebody mentioned that in the  
11 context of fossil fuels, this oil, this morning.  
12 It's a site for oil. Of course, there is a lot of  
13 infrastructure for oil, but there is also a lot of  
14 megajoules coming out of that. And when you make  
15 a balance, really, it's not very important.

16 It's more important for vehicles. It  
17 can be more relevant for vehicles because simply  
18 the balance is slightly different. And you can go  
19 for vehicles, you can go to 10, maybe 15 percent.  
20 And also for vehicles there can be quite large  
21 differences between the types of vehicles.  
22 Whereas for fuels usually the order of magnitude  
23 tends to be the same for -- not only, it's not  
24 much, but it tends to be the same order of  
25 magnitude for pathways.

1                   So, what impacts are to be covered.  
2           Energy, I think everybody looks at energy. Fossil  
3           energy, certainly, which addresses really the  
4           issue of how much fossil fuels are you actually  
5           saving.

6                   We have also included in our analysis  
7           what we call total energy. We try to include in  
8           that the energy that is embedded in the biomass  
9           that we use. And a lot of people say, well, it's  
10          irrelevant, et cetera. But it's irrelevant, yes,  
11          in a way, but it's an indication of how  
12          efficiently you use actually the results.

13                  And biomass is a finite resource, like  
14          every other resource. And we think it's an  
15          important measure. It doesn't replace the other  
16          one, it's complementary. But it's an important  
17          metric.

18                  Greenhouse gases, obviously, maybe the  
19          question is which gas should you include. But  
20          obviously everybody looks at this.

21                  Air pollutant, yes, but again in our  
22          view that's interesting, but this is, you know,  
23          the greenhouse gases and energy are universal  
24          things. They are global. So you can add CO2  
25          being emitted here and CO2 being emitted there,

1 and N2O multiplied by something, and it makes  
2 sense.

3 Can you add particulate matters emitted  
4 somewhere in Brazil, plus particulate matter  
5 included, emitted somewhere on a ship, and  
6 particulate matter included emitted by a truck on  
7 the road in the United States, I think it doesn't  
8 make sense.

9 So, it can be interesting to maybe  
10 inventory, but what you do with inventory is  
11 another matter. Of course, there is also the  
12 issue that is dear to Mark Delucchi, I know, of  
13 the impact of -- on climate, which is very true  
14 issue. That we haven't taken into account, and I  
15 don't think many people have taken into account,  
16 being it is so difficult.

17 Okay, water sustainabilities, -- issues,  
18 this is the subject of this meeting. It is  
19 difficult to turn into numbers. And I think this  
20 is one of the challenges of all the sustainability  
21 criteria. How on earth do you turn this into  
22 numbers, into something that's measurable that  
23 people can judge.

24 The costs, yes, costs, everybody's  
25 interested also. But you have to ask yourself

1       which costs, and the cost to whom. What is the --  
2       what we have done in our cost analysis, we've  
3       said, well, we are looking at the cost to Europe,  
4       to EU, Inc. So kind of macroeconomic cost to  
5       Europe. That's a choice, that's a choice. Not  
6       the cost to a particular operator.

7               Geographical envelope; that's also  
8       important. Again, it's a compromise, because you  
9       want your analysis to be widely applicable and  
10      widely relevant. But by doing that you are almost  
11      certainly going to do some simplification, some  
12      averaging of reality.

13              This is particularly true, as we all  
14      know, I think, for agricultural parameters. These  
15      are very very local, yeah, almost to the level of  
16      the field, yeah.

17              And the same even can apply to how you  
18      treat for fossil fuels, natural gas, coal, et  
19      cetera, oil resources. They are different in  
20      terms of availability, et cetera, from one  
21      continent or one region to the other.

22              It's less problematic generally with the  
23      actual processes because these tend to be more  
24      kind of universal, yeah.

25              Timeframe, somebody talked about this

1       briefly this morning.  Yes, it is an issue.  You  
2       have to ask yourself how far ahead are you looking  
3       into; you want to have something which is  
4       sufficiently sort of representative of what is  
5       going to be, rather than the past.  And I  
6       completely agree with the previous speaker on  
7       this.

8                 The difficulty is how do you project  
9       yourself into the future.  A lot of people love  
10      using learning curves.  I don't like them because  
11      it is a kind of, you are sort of transposing past  
12      wisdom into the future; in fact, you don't know.

13                So what we try to do is try to use the  
14      best available data today.  And data that, you  
15      know, might be half proven to be plausible in five  
16      or ten years.  If you go much beyond ten years I  
17      think you are in the realm of science fiction.

18                You are anyway, I mean --

19                (Laughter.)

20                MR. LARIVE:  Okay.  The reference  
21      systems, yes, we all know this is essential.  So  
22      for agriculture it's, the question is what would  
23      have been grown here if I hadn't done the  
24      biofuels.

25                For fossil fuels like natural gas or

1 coal, one important question is to ask yourself,  
2 if you say, you know, I'm going to put CNG in  
3 cars, the fact that I put CNG in cars, will that  
4 cause more natural gas to be produced in the  
5 world. Or will that simply cause the Chinese to  
6 build one or two more coal-powered plants rather  
7 than gas-powered plants. And that's a question  
8 that you cannot necessarily answer, but maybe you  
9 should look at both possibilities.

10 For the whole analysis, I think it's  
11 important also to realize that in all these things  
12 we don't start from a clean sheet of paper. We  
13 start from a basecase. And whether we like it or  
14 not, the basecase is fossil fuels. That's where  
15 we are, that's where we start from.

16 And in most cases we are considering  
17 scenarios where we anticipate or want to model a  
18 move from 100 percent fossil fuels to 90 percent  
19 fossil fuels, or 80 percent fossil fuel. So it's  
20 a kind of migration path. It's a migration path.

21 And therefore, when you look at the  
22 reference you should look at the reference in the  
23 sense that what will happen to my existing  
24 infrastructure if I introduce 20 percent of  
25 something else, rather than looking at averages.

1 And maybe I'll come back to that in a minute.

2 So the level of penetration also that  
3 you are anticipating, that you're trying to model,  
4 is also important.

5 So, what we try to say in all this, you  
6 should really look at a differential approach.  
7 What are the impact of the changes on the  
8 business-as-usual case. And you must have a  
9 business-as-usual case.

10 Byproducts. We all love this. So, how  
11 should these outputs, these other outputs, these  
12 bio-coproducts, and there are various definitions  
13 of it. How could that be allocated.

14 There are allocations -- so-called  
15 allocation methods by mass, by energy, by price,  
16 et cetera, which are really trying to split the  
17 cost between the various products.

18 A lot of people like them because they  
19 are straightforward. Fortunately there is no  
20 logical, this is accounting, this is not science.  
21 And so the results are transparent, but they are  
22 arbitrary. So there is a kind of a bit of a  
23 tradeoff there.

24 I think most people would say yes,  
25 substitution or system expansion is better. It

1 seeks, in fact, to identify the benefits of  
2 coproducts, and then credit them to the desired  
3 main product.

4 So, it is trying to kind of simulate  
5 real life. So it must be better. But there are a  
6 lot of problems. What is the appropriate  
7 substitution scenarios. Usually there is no  
8 single answer. There are all sorts of  
9 possibilities. And the limit is your own  
10 imagination.

11 It may depend on region or special  
12 circumstances, et cetera. So what do you include,  
13 what do you not include. How far should you go,  
14 because substitution of something brings another  
15 substitution afterwards, so there's kind of domino  
16 effect there. And sometimes iteration loops. How  
17 far do you go. That's also a question.

18 And then there is this gearing effect.  
19 And I'll try to illustrate this with a simple  
20 ethanol plant. Cereal in, ethanol out, DDGS say  
21 to animal feed. And you have to provide power to  
22 this with say a natural gas power plant, and you  
23 get some surplus power to the grid.

24 So, you get the credit for the DDGS,  
25 fair enough, okay, substitution -- how to do it.

1 And you also get a credit for the surplus power if  
2 the surplus power that you make has a lower  
3 footprint than the outreach or the marginal,  
4 rather the marginal power from the grid. So  
5 that's all right.

6           However, if you build a bigger power  
7 plant you have a bigger surplus and you get a  
8 bigger credit. So the ethanol becomes better.  
9 You haven't done anything to it, but it becomes  
10 better.

11           So, that's the real problem. The way we  
12 have tried to solve it is by saying, ah, you can't  
13 claim any credit beyond the real needs of the  
14 plant which are expressed in heat. So, you need  
15 so much heat for the plant and you make  
16 electricity, and the surplus electricity that  
17 corresponds to that heat is what you get credit  
18 for. It's not as simple as that, but it's the  
19 principle.

20           Another thing is that you can say also,  
21 well, right, but is this credit even deserved as  
22 such as far as the ethanol is concerned, because  
23 somebody could have used the same natural gas and  
24 made electricity with it.

25           So, one way of dealing with it is to say

1 well, you only give a credit for the fact that the  
2 ethanol plant has allowed you to take advantage of  
3 CHP. That's what we did in our study. I'm not  
4 saying that you should do that necessarily in all  
5 cases, but we thought it was a fair way of  
6 representing really what belongs to the biofuel.

7 Another thing, the impact of the  
8 selected method in substitution. You see this is  
9 from some of our data, 2005 data on one side, 2008  
10 data on the other side.

11 You see the difference between animal  
12 feed and used as fuel for DDGS. On our previous  
13 data there was quite a big difference. Now both  
14 bars are lower, so we have more up-to-date data.  
15 But the difference is very small.

16 It's simply because we have decided that  
17 the marginal substitution which is soybean, some  
18 soymeal, has changed from the U.S. to Brazil. So  
19 you see the impact that that can have. And I'm  
20 not saying one is better than the other, but it  
21 depends very much on your assumptions.

22 Other thing here, the impact of the  
23 chosen method. So do you do allocation  
24 substitution, et cetera. Here you have the  
25 difference here. And you see that the differences

1 in this case are not that big.

2 But what the allocation does, it tends  
3 to compress the differences because the coproducts  
4 then takes a proportional share rather than a  
5 fixed credit.

6 I have to go fast. One thing that is  
7 important here, you see that if you put, depending  
8 on the substitution or allocation, you can get  
9 uncertainty ranges which are completely different.  
10 And, of course, in substitution you get a very big  
11 one here because you've got the N2O emissions.  
12 And depending on what you base your N2O emissions  
13 on, this is IPCC, yeah, you get something that is  
14 a bit funny.

15 Okay, I'll probably just pass on this  
16 quickly. I just want to see the -- on the  
17 refinery. The important thing to realize on the  
18 refinery is that you cannot decide how much energy  
19 or greenhouse gas is associated with a gallon of  
20 gasoline. It is a false question.

21 It all depends on the scenario that  
22 you're looking at. And that's one of my  
23 criticisms of not GREET, but on the data that's on  
24 GREET. And that's everybody uses. These data are  
25 fixed. They assume that the refining system is a

1 fixed system. It is a dynamic system.

2           Depending on what basecase you look at,  
3 and what end case you look at, your answer will be  
4 different. And this is something that we have  
5 done in a study that shows that the footprint of  
6 marginal gasoline in Europe can vary tremendously.  
7 It can even become negative if you reduce gasoline  
8 production in Europe too far, while keeping diesel  
9 production constant. You end up by using more  
10 energy with less gasoline. Because of the  
11 structure.

12           I don't have time to talk about land  
13 use. I'll just leave you with this one. The  
14 regulatory framework. When you have to go into a  
15 regulatory framework you need to try to be more  
16 practical, probably more simple.

17           So, your coproduct accounting, for  
18 instance, substitution can be done, but in some  
19 cases maybe allocation methods are acceptable.

20           I talked this morning about the use of  
21 default values. It's a practical way of putting a  
22 system on the rails.

23           And last thing is that this has all to  
24 do to go with a chain of custody system. And the  
25 chain of custody system is also to be thought

1 about very carefully to make it both practical and  
2 reasonably economic.

3 So, how to find the best compromise  
4 between credibility, complexity and realism.

5 Sorry, Mr. Chairman, I was a bit too  
6 long.

7 (Applause.)

8 MR. COURTIS: Thanks very much for the  
9 excellent presentation of -- European approach  
10 into the lifecycle analysis. Thank you.

11 Our next -- maybe we'll have questions  
12 at the end of the session. I would like, also, to  
13 remind the speakers from the morning session, also  
14 the speakers from the afternoon session that we  
15 would appreciate if they -- would appreciate it if  
16 they are available so at the last session we plan,  
17 as it is scheduled, to have a moderated discussion  
18 of all the items that we discussed throughout the  
19 day on the lifecycle analysis.

20 So, we would like the speakers to join  
21 up front in a discussion about the issues that  
22 were discussed here today and answer questions  
23 possibly.

24 Our next speak is Sabrina Spatari.  
25 Sabrina is currently a post-doc research scholar

1 with the Energy Resources Group at the University  
2 of California Berkeley. Her research concentrates  
3 on development and application of systems analysis  
4 methods for guiding decisionmaking. And currently  
5 she's applying these methods to study the biofuel  
6 production technologies.

7 She completed her PhD in civil  
8 engineering at the University of Toronto, in the  
9 area of sustainable transportation infrastructure,  
10 and obtained her masters degree in chemical  
11 engineering from the University of Michigan at Ann  
12 Arbor, where she worked at the Center for  
13 Sustainable Systems.

14 She has been actively involved in  
15 lifecycle analysis and FI research for more than  
16 ten years, and has worked in the -- demand  
17 consultant.

18 Sabrina, she's going to speak about  
19 lifecycle analysis of bioenergy and biomaterials.  
20 And please join me in welcome Sabrina.

21 (Applause.)

22 DR. SPATARI: Thank you very much. In  
23 fact, I am not talking so much about biomaterials  
24 because we didn't have time to change the program.  
25 I'm going to, instead, talk more about

1 technological climate change and sustainability  
2 aspects of I say transportation fuels because, as  
3 we learned yesterday from Dan Kammen's talk, the  
4 transportation fuel supply is going to  
5 increasingly become more on the dirty side with  
6 the emergence of Albertan oil sands, for example,  
7 and coal-to-liquids technologies. And we have to  
8 think about technological climate change and  
9 sustainability aspects about those technologies,  
10 as well.

11 But today I'm going to focus on ethanol.  
12 And why ethanol. Ethanol, well, there is a  
13 vehicle stock on the market in North America that  
14 can run on 85 percent-by-volume of ethanol.

15 Today it's produced largely from corn  
16 grain using a starch-based technology and the  
17 coproducts are very important in insuring  
18 production economics.

19 And just last year the U.S. produced 7.8  
20 billion gallons. This is hardly news with all of  
21 the talk of corn technology and all of the  
22 agronomists in the room.

23 But just a few statistics. This only  
24 represents 2 percent of energy in transportation  
25 roughly today. There are limits to the expansion

1 of corn-based ethanol that even the corn growers  
2 association is willing to admit to. They project  
3 between 15 to 18 billion gallons before food  
4 prices are disrupted. And then there could be  
5 some other problems and issues that we might want  
6 to think about.

7 And then there are policy initiatives  
8 here in the U.S. to encourage biofuels. And  
9 beginning in 2022 this is going to move towards  
10 cellulosic second generation biofuels, which is  
11 going to be the focus of the work I'm going to  
12 talk about today.

13 Here in California you have a low carbon  
14 fuel standard, and this should potentially we see  
15 biofuels as a potential way of reducing the carbon  
16 intensity of fuels.

17 So when you look at the energy and  
18 environmental aspects of ethanol, this has, in  
19 fact, been the dominant thing studied in the  
20 literature. One of the most widely cited studies  
21 was the study from UC Berkeley in 2006 in Science,  
22 where they showed a significant reduction in  
23 petroleum use. So this is really energy security,  
24 addressing energy security.

25 And this is whether you're considering

1 corn ethanol or cellulosic ethanol, across most  
2 studies this thing holds. So you're addressing  
3 energy security, reduction in petroleum use, but  
4 only a moderate reduction in total fossil energy,  
5 and some also greenhouse gases from that study.

6 And then, you know, Searchinger, earlier  
7 this year, put into question the indirect land use  
8 effect. And so there's a big question mark or  
9 error bar -- question mark about how big that  
10 error bar is, related to corn ethanol.

11 And I know that the people at Berkeley  
12 in the department I'm working in are actively  
13 looking at this question using advanced economic  
14 models.

15 So, and then some work by Grooden  
16 Heywood at MIT; they call into question the  
17 potential reduction in greenhouse gases associated  
18 with corn due to coproduct allocation, because  
19 there are some different ways of allocating the  
20 coproducts.

21 Back to the paper in Science, they  
22 concluded that lignocellulosic, only  
23 lignocellulosic, ethanol offers large reductions  
24 in fossil energy and greenhouse gases, as well as  
25 large production volume.

1           They would probably preface that now to  
2           say, let's consider a subset of feedstocks that  
3           would qualify for sure. Definitely waste sources,  
4           agricultural residues.

5           So, now turning to the LCA literature on  
6           lignocellulosic ethanol, probably the most  
7           comprehensive that I've seen while I was studying  
8           this, was that by Sheehan at NREL where they  
9           looked at very, a comprehensive study of corn  
10          stover-based ethanol in the State of Iowa.

11          I developed a model using the same  
12          technology as Sheehan for Ontario, looking at  
13          switchgrass and corn stover, so this is a  
14          different climate, more northern climate,  
15          different yields. But really basically the same  
16          technology.

17          And when you move to other models that  
18          are out there, for example GREET, similar lots and  
19          lots of feedstocks, lots and lots of evaluation of  
20          fuel pathways. Really one technology is  
21          considered for conversion to the fuel.

22          So, some of the research gaps that I'm  
23          going to discuss today are that there are many  
24          many technologies emerging in labs at pilot scale  
25          for making second generation biofuels. And

1       there's definitely variation in technological, as  
2       well as sustainability performance. And then the  
3       third aspect is uncertainty. So these are the  
4       three things I'm going to focus on as the talk  
5       progresses.

6                       So, I've said earlier that one of the  
7       most largely studied aspect in LCA has been  
8       greenhouse gas accounting. But there is a  
9       burgeoning literature on other sustainability  
10      aspects.

11                      And this figure here comes from work by  
12      researchers at UIC who look at, they compare  
13      greenhouse gas impacts, the global warming  
14      intensity of a variety of biobased products and  
15      fuels against eutrophication potentials. So this  
16      is the result of starving lakes of oxygen because  
17      of nitrogen runoff.

18                      So on the Y axis you have a comparison  
19      of relative to gasoline, global warming potential  
20      per megajoule of fuel or product. And on the X  
21      axis you have eutrophication potential; it's  
22      measured in grams of NO<sub>3</sub>O per megajoule.

23                      So, the more sustainable technology or  
24      products are closer to the origin. I'm going to  
25      focus on the circled product, which is corn-based

1 ethanol.

2 In this figure they show that there's a  
3 moderate reduction in greenhouse gas emissions,  
4 while at the same time, quite a bit, a large  
5 eutrophication impact. So they're really  
6 comparing these two different metrics.

7 One of the things, of course, that they  
8 say that came up during this meeting yesterday,  
9 and this morning, is that that performance measure  
10 can certainly go down, decline along the X axis  
11 through measures like planting winter cover crops,  
12 corn-soybean rotations, and wetland buffers, just  
13 to name a few.

14 So, that's one sample from the  
15 literature that is really expanding beyond  
16 accounting for greenhouse gases.

17 Okay, so as part of a research paper  
18 I've been working on for the California Air  
19 Resources Board, through thinking about the low  
20 carbon fuel standard, we've been putting together,  
21 brainstorming some of the sustainability criteria  
22 that need to be considered for these low carbon  
23 fuels.

24 And this here I'm referring specifically  
25 to biofuels. And I've divided them among

1 ecological and socioeconomic. If you look at this  
2 list, it's a pretty big list, and it really spans  
3 the social sciences and the sciences, if you want  
4 to really address the important issues in  
5 developing any kind of fuel system.

6 And, you know, we just pored over the  
7 literature from a variety of sources, from  
8 academia, NGOs, and government sources around the  
9 world that are considering the sustainability  
10 aspects related to fuels.

11 And it's important to note that thinking  
12 about these we need to consider them as direct, so  
13 along the fuel production chain, as well as  
14 indirect, so those market-mediated effects.

15 Just to give you a little bit of detail,  
16 we've talked about this a little bit. This figure  
17 shows the effects of indirect market-mediated  
18 effects. Within the box you have the direct  
19 related impacts. So corn is used for ethanol.  
20 Corn is planted instead of soybeans, so this  
21 sequence of events calls changes price dynamics.  
22 So soybean prices rise.

23 Potentially soybeans are planted on  
24 forest land. Maybe there is a displacement of  
25 forest dwellers. And there are so on and so forth

1 effects. That's one possible sequence of outcomes  
2 through this market mediated effect.

3 In terms of determining the indirect  
4 land use component, people are using --  
5 researchers are using general equilibrium models  
6 to estimate that. But this is really just the  
7 first step.

8 Then we have to quantify this very  
9 intangible sustainability measure. And many of  
10 them that I listed in the previous slide. So,  
11 back to this list of sustainability issues.

12 In addition we need to consider these  
13 from regional, national and global scales because  
14 they, in fact, operate on different levels  
15 depending on the sustainability risk.

16 So, I'm going to take an easy way out  
17 now, instead of -- I see, you can do it more than  
18 one way -- and talk about greenhouse gas  
19 emissions, what has been most studied by LCA  
20 modelers. And I'm going to give some more, a  
21 closeup case study of a second generation biofuel  
22 pathway.

23 So this figure here shows the different  
24 feedstocks and technology platforms for making  
25 bioenergy. We have agriculture and also forest.

1 I'm going to focus on the agricultural side,  
2 because this is closer, further along in  
3 technological development.

4 And I'm going to focus on the sugar  
5 platform route, specifically lignocellulosic  
6 ethanol. Looking at a couple of feedstocks and  
7 technologies that convert this feedstock to  
8 ethanol using enzymatic hydrolysis and  
9 fermentation. So using advanced biotechnology.

10 Just wanted to say that none of these  
11 technologies are at commercial scale, though we  
12 know that some are emerging at demonstration  
13 scale.

14 And before moving on I want to highlight  
15 a few key points, some of the key challenges for  
16 research and development in developing these types  
17 of advanced fuels. One of them, probably the most  
18 -- the largest of the challenges is overcoming the  
19 recalcitrance of the cellulosic feedstock.

20 There's some papers in Science last year  
21 that discussed some of the technological barriers  
22 to moving forward and research needs for advancing  
23 this technology. Mainly improving enzyme  
24 performance; improving the specific activity, for  
25 example, of the protein, the enzyme. And these

1 would then reduce enzyme cost. And in addition to  
2 enzyme cost, we would want to reduce the treatment  
3 chemical costs. All of these together would  
4 improve yield and improve cost performance.

5 In spite of that, improvements in  
6 performance, there's still variation and  
7 uncertainty in any kind of model.

8 So this figure shows the LCA model that  
9 I'm going to describe. The first two boxes show  
10 the feedstock production and the ethanol  
11 conversion. These, together, comprise the fuel  
12 cycle. And then vehicle operation would make this  
13 a well-to-wheel model.

14 In any kind of model you would inventory  
15 all inputs and outputs, including fertilizers,  
16 herbicides, nutrients, enzymes and the energy  
17 associated with any operations like harvesting  
18 equipment.

19 I'm going to focus on two feedstocks,  
20 corn stover and switchgrass, and two technologies,  
21 although I looked at several others. Two  
22 pretreatment technologies, dilute acid and ammonia  
23 fiber explosion developed by Bruce Dale.

24 So this here is a very over-simplified  
25 diagram of what this ethanol conversion facility

1 would look like. The feedstock is sent to a  
2 pretreatment system that releases the  
3 hemicellulose sugars and prepares this otherwise  
4 recalcitrant cellulose fiber for enzymatic  
5 hydrolysis.

6 All residual components of the feedstock  
7 are separated and sent to a boiler for energy  
8 recovery to produce the coproduct, electricity.  
9 And so you have the ethanol as the main product,  
10 the electricity as the coproduct.

11 In the near term it's likely that  
12 enzymes would be purchased from an outside  
13 facility, but in the longer term the vision is to  
14 incorporate this into production onsite, institute  
15 production. One possibility is through  
16 consolidated bioprocessing. And this is a  
17 technology under development by Leland at  
18 Dartmouth.

19 So, this is what you do with all of the  
20 uncertain input variables. You feed them, these  
21 random variables, into your material balance  
22 function; and you generate a set of stochastic  
23 results. This is the Monte Carlo simulation  
24 approach to estimating metrics.

25 So this figure shows my results from

1 this stochastic estimate. And so the results are  
2 shown over a 95 percent confidence interval, and  
3 interquartile range.

4 And what that tells you is that 50  
5 percent -- you've got a 50 percent confidence that  
6 the, in this case, the metric the ethanol yield,  
7 lies within that range shown in the box.

8 This, in contrast to the point estimates  
9 shown above the 95 percent -- the box plot that  
10 I'm illustrating there, which were estimated using  
11 single-point estimates of a certain composition  
12 and an optimized yield.

13 You can do the same for greenhouse gas  
14 emissions. You can, you know, generate another  
15 metric through this model. And in this case I'm  
16 including electricity coproducts, an electricity  
17 coproduct credit, which is why you have negative  
18 greenhouse gas emissions per liter of fuel  
19 produced.

20 And so this figure really compares the  
21 two processes, comparing their efficiency; also  
22 including considering the performance of the  
23 electricity coproduct.

24 So what I'm going to do next is I'm  
25 going to take one of these point estimates and

1 compare it to some literature.

2           So this figure here shows, this is only  
3 in the ethanol conversion stage, and it's an  
4 inventory of input chemicals and enzymes. The  
5 results shown to the far left are a few models  
6 that I put together, point estimates, again. And  
7 then the ones to the far right are, in fact, the  
8 EUCAR results from the CONCAWE report.

9           And notice how they're almost identical.  
10 That's because we used similar, the same sources  
11 for -- at least in the case of the NREL --  
12 process, exactly the same data. So we get the  
13 same results.

14           I want to contrast this with the two  
15 very high estimates from this NR CAN estimate of  
16 either switchgrass or wood-derived ethanol via  
17 simultaneous saccharification and co-fermentation  
18 technology.

19           So the authors there assume a really --  
20 or they had a really high estimate of greenhouse  
21 gas emissions associated with enzymes. And so  
22 it's kind of curious why such an outlier.

23           The reason behind that, if you look at  
24 their input variables, they assume an enzyme  
25 that's available on the market today which is not

1 really the enzyme that would go into making  
2 cellulosic ethanol. It's really an enzyme that is  
3 used to treat the surface of fabrics.

4 And they also assume different  
5 greenhouse gas emissions per gram of enzyme. And  
6 so this is the rationale behind this very large  
7 answer.

8 So, the point I make here is that  
9 results really depend on input variable. That one  
10 result from NR-CAN took into account a really high  
11 enzyme loading that wouldn't necessarily be  
12 economic to run such a plant. And the point I'm  
13 making is that you get really different results  
14 depending on the input variables.

15 In the case of enzymes, they are a  
16 specialty product, only a few decades old. High  
17 in production costs, and the engineering behind  
18 developing those enzymes is still evolving.

19 So, the point is that there's a need for  
20 making plausible, probability distributions for  
21 all significant variables in an LCA. And it's  
22 important to update your results with new -- as  
23 new information comes in.

24 So the results I showed you were from  
25 Bruce Dale's studies from a few years ago. Maybe,

1       you know, he's probably made a lot of advances.  
2       He's reduced the ammonia loadings since then, and  
3       has achieved better yield. So Basian techniques,  
4       in fact, become really useful for updating these  
5       kinds of models.

6                 So now I'm going to come back to the  
7       sustainability metrics and think about putting out  
8       some questions on how do we go about evaluating  
9       sustainability.

10                And so this is just -- I let my  
11       imagination go wild, my own and my colleagues, who  
12       helped me work on this paper. So we threw out  
13       some options for estimating or evaluating  
14       sustainability.

15                One way would be to take a purely  
16       qualitative approach, looking at best practices.  
17       Yesterday, Steven Kaffka gave us a lot of examples  
18       of really improved agricultural techniques that  
19       would reduce water loading, would reduce overall  
20       fertilizer input. And these would have really  
21       good impacts on -- they would reduce ecological  
22       risks associated with the agricultural system. So  
23       that might be just a truly qualitative approach.

24                Another option might be to estimate some  
25       sort of scale or sustainability metric. Here you

1        might -- so here you would take a more quantified  
2        approach.  You would formalize a few set of  
3        important metrics and then quantify them.  And  
4        maybe convert them all to one unit of measure, the  
5        S unit of measure.

6                For example, you could use the social  
7        benefit cost analysis approach.  So you would  
8        convert, say, hectares of biodiversity loss in  
9        this system with some sort of transfer coefficient  
10       X to units of sustainability.

11                You could take a more normative approach  
12        using a ranking or ordering system whereby you use  
13        a biodiversity at one level and cultural diversity  
14        at another level.  That would be another approach  
15        to measuring sustainability.

16                Another approach, the binary system  
17        evaluation approach.  This is what Dan Kammen  
18        described yesterday as the zero tolerance  
19        approach.  Maybe you say, this technology here or  
20        this feedstock is acceptable and that one is not.

21                Again, more of a decision, binary decision.

22                Another option might be to define a  
23        vector of mixed sustainability criteria, and you  
24        might take a more, sort of a public health  
25        approach and define threshold levels that are

1 appropriate for each sustainability criteria.

2 And then the fifth one that I came up  
3 with were combinations of all of the above. Maybe  
4 take the best approaches for each.

5 As I come through this exhaustive list I  
6 realize sustainability is very -- it's difficult  
7 to define in many cases; it's hard to measure;  
8 it's going to be very hard to evaluate for fuels.  
9 And it's really important.

10 So, that's one of the challenges ahead  
11 when it comes to evaluating sustainable -- I wrote  
12 calculating sustainability, but, you know, maybe  
13 that's even the wrong word. It's the engineer in  
14 me wanting to formalize everything.

15 So, compare -- let's compare the  
16 treatment of uncertainty across sustainability  
17 criteria, relative to what I just described for,  
18 you know, scalar approaches or a vector of single-  
19 point estimates of sustainability.

20 You know, we, as scientists, like to  
21 have a 95 percent confidence interval before  
22 making a decision, because you can get radically  
23 different results, as I showed with the technology  
24 models.

25 But we're hardly close to estimating

1       uncertainty for sustainability, and it's really  
2       really important. So, what do we do. We  
3       sometimes have conflicting sustainability criteria  
4       in any given product or process or activity.

5               So I'm still thinking about this, and I  
6       ask the question, I throw it out there to you.  
7       Maybe a qualitative evaluation approach is really  
8       best for now. I was definitely encouraged to hear  
9       Steven Kaffka's presentation yesterday where he  
10      outlined irrigation, planting crops in -- saline-  
11      resistant crops, or crops that can take residual  
12      nutrients from the soil. I'm encouraged by those  
13      kinds of practices. And maybe they're the kinds  
14      of approaches that are necessary for making  
15      biofeedstocks, or a biorefinery future more  
16      sustainable.

17              So, that's it. Thank you for listening.

18              (Applause.)

19              MR. COURTIS: Thank you, Sabrina.

20      Because I think we are running a little bit behind  
21      schedule, it might be a good idea to keep notes  
22      for your questions, and then we'll respond to  
23      questions at the end of the session. Appreciate  
24      that.

25              Our next speaker is Paul Wieringa. He's

1 going to give us a presentation and try to  
2 summarize the policy, energy policy and climate  
3 change approach that has been taken by British  
4 Columbia.

5 Paul is the Executive Director of the  
6 Alternative Energy Branch at the Ministry of  
7 Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources.

8 He's responsible for energy efficiency  
9 and conservation, bioenergy and new technologies  
10 within the electricity and alternative energy, as  
11 the Executive Director with the British Columbia  
12 Ministry of Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources.

13 Paul was part of a team that developed  
14 the 207 energy plan, a vision for clean energy --  
15 particularly the oil and gas component of that.  
16 The activities of his branch include the  
17 responsibility for greenhouse gas mitigation for  
18 the oil and gas, mining and electricity sectors.  
19 The -- and low carbon fuels energy efficiency  
20 conservation programs, bioenergy and innovative  
21 clean energy technology policies and funding.

22 In 1990 Paul joined the Ministry of  
23 Energy, Mines and Petroleum Resources, and he has  
24 had various policy and managerial positions within  
25 the Ministry, and the Ministry of Finance and

1 Crown Agency Secretariat.

2 In 2002 he returned to the Ministry of  
3 Energy and Mines as Director of electricity policy  
4 and focused on developing and implementing the  
5 provinces 2002 energy plan.

6 Paul holds a master of economics from  
7 the University of Groningen at the Netherlands.  
8 Please join me in welcoming Paul.

9 (Applause.)

10 MR. WIERINGA: Well, thank you very  
11 much. This first slide sets out a little bit on  
12 the climate action target that the province has  
13 set out for itself. You'll see there that  
14 greenhouse gas emissions have been increasing for  
15 the last number of years. And the idea is to get  
16 a 33 percent reduction of 2007 levels.

17 And so you'll see that's a substantial  
18 reduction there. If you look at it as a business-  
19 as-usual case, it's almost about a 45 percent  
20 reduction. So it's a substantial reduction.

21 And government is trying to take a  
22 number of actions to reduce that, of which low  
23 carbon fuel standard and renewable fuel standard  
24 is one of them.

25 In 2007 set out an energy plan. I like

1 to characterize this as there's some things that  
2 we've really got to worry about when we're doing  
3 all this LCA work, and then there's some things  
4 that have already been decided. So we don't have  
5 to worry about that internally.

6 So, one of the things that's been  
7 decided within British Columbia is on electricity.  
8 If you do have a coal-fired plant you must carbon  
9 capture and sequester the CO2 coming off of that.  
10 There's legislation that's being passed this week  
11 that will require that. So there's one of the  
12 things that if you do have a facility in British  
13 Columbia, we don't have to worry about the  
14 emissions from coal.

15 The second thing is if you're going to  
16 put any new fossil fuel generation in British  
17 Columbia right now, you have to offset all those  
18 emissions. So, again, in this LCA there's another  
19 thing that's been taken care of.

20 And for the existing, we've got about  
21 four plants right now that are out there, for the  
22 existing plants, they have to be all offset by the  
23 year 2016. So, again, past 2016 on the  
24 electricity side, and this LCA work, that's sort  
25 of been decided.

1           So in the accounting -- I was going to  
2           say modeling, but I'm just catching myself -- in  
3           the accounting that makes it fairly easy.

4           On the upstream oil and gas side in this  
5           plan there's a requirement to reduce flaring. In  
6           five years 50 percent of routine flaring has to be  
7           eliminated; within ten years all routine flaring.  
8           And so there's just been some guidelines put out,  
9           and we estimate that those will result in about a  
10          43 percent reduction.

11          This is somewhat of a busy slide, and I  
12          hope you can see most of this. And I put it up  
13          based on what Axel was telling us yesterday at  
14          lunch. Where he was basically saying, why are you  
15          worrying about this 2 or 3 percent in fuel; why  
16          aren't you worrying about trying to reduce the  
17          resistance of tires.

18          And so you'll see on this, we're doing a  
19          whole suite of things in all sectors to reduce  
20          greenhouse gas emissions. It's everything from on  
21          the waste side, we've got legislation in place  
22          right now that you'll have to do something with  
23          that landfill gas, capture it. You either have to  
24          flare it, or you have to generate electricity with  
25          it.

1           Agriculture. You'll see there's quite a  
2 bit of anaerobic digesters, improved fertilizer  
3 application, bioenergy. There's a whole suite of  
4 things there. And then also something on the  
5 fossil fuel side, cap-and-trade. I'll get into  
6 that a little later because I think when we're  
7 doing some of our LCA work we're going to have to  
8 link in what's happening in some of these other  
9 sectors.

10           As of July 1 we're also putting in a  
11 carbon tax in place. And so the carbon tax is \$10  
12 a ton. And it goes up \$5 every year thereafter.  
13 I calculated this in cents-per-liter, so it's  
14 about 2.4 cents. So the international audience  
15 will understand that. I think it's around 7 or 8  
16 cents per U.S. gallon. Whatever it is, just  
17 multiply by 3.6, and that's what you get in your  
18 U.S. gallon.

19           So you'll see prices will start to move  
20 up as a result of this. It's trying to introduce  
21 it gradually. The diesel one is slightly higher.  
22 And for natural gas, as well. So you're seeing  
23 about, the way prices are in British Columbia  
24 right now, this is about a 2 to 3 percent increase  
25 on gasoline. And it keeps moving up to about a 5

1 to 6 percent increase.

2 On natural gas it's starting off at  
3 about a 5 percent increase, and will move up to  
4 almost 15 percent. So, it's -- and on coal, coal  
5 prices, a long-term contract is hovering right now  
6 around \$70. Spot market sometimes you'll see  
7 around 300. But you see it's going up  
8 substantially.

9 The nice thing is our income taxes are  
10 being reduced, by the way, and so are our  
11 corporate capital taxes. So this is a true tax-  
12 shifting measure.

13 As I mentioned there are some of these  
14 linkages that we're going to have to deal with, so  
15 we've got this western climate initiative. It was  
16 launched in 2007. We're anticipating that some of  
17 this work is supposed to be done, I've got on here  
18 August 2008. That might be a little bit  
19 optimistic, but I think on some of the things that  
20 we're going to see are going to have an impact,  
21 certainly on the biofuels and biomass.

22 This reads as a who's who and who  
23 produces greenhouse gas emissions in British  
24 Columbia. And it reads as a who's who of who's in  
25 the oil and gas industry. Someone was telling me

1       you could move a little cursor around here; I'm  
2       not sure how that works.

3                But you'll see up in the Fort Nelson and  
4       Fort St. John area, that is where most of our  
5       natural gas comes from; 75 percent of our natural  
6       gas is exported.

7                The other ones that you see there, that  
8       reads as a who's who of who's in the pulp and  
9       paper industry. If you look at that, and that's  
10      where most of the biomass is now being consumed.  
11      We are now starting to see natural gas consumption  
12      reduced dramatically at all these pulp and paper  
13      mills. And they are using biomass instead.

14               And that biomass is used primarily in  
15      generating electricity. And so it will compete  
16      quite heavily with anything on the biofuels side.

17               On gasoline. We're seeing our gasoline  
18      consumption is fairly constant on a per-capita  
19      basis. It is not moving. And we are also seeing  
20      in the urban areas it is quite a bit less than in  
21      the rural areas, primarily because of forestry,  
22      mining and oil and gas activity. That tends to  
23      occur in the rural areas.

24               And so, again, when we're looking at  
25      this lifecycle analysis, we're starting to

1 estimate that we're not going to see much in the  
2 way of increase, perhaps even a decrease on a per-  
3 capita basis.

4 The same thing for diesel. Diesel is  
5 also fairly constant. And, again, even though  
6 we're seeing more activity in the oil and gas  
7 side, it's almost being offset in the forestry  
8 side.

9 You heard earlier this morning that  
10 Canada is coming out with some standards for  
11 renewable fuels and British Columbia we have the  
12 same thing for gasoline. We're going to have a 5  
13 percent renewable content by 2010. We estimate  
14 that that's around 243 million liters that's going  
15 to have to be required. Most of that we  
16 anticipate is going to be imported in the short  
17 term.

18 We're also doing the same thing on  
19 diesel and we're running ahead of where Canada's  
20 going on that. Canada has 2 percent by 2012.  
21 We're going to require 5 percent by 2010.

22 And just to put this into some of the  
23 difficulties we're going to face, up in the more  
24 northern areas where it gets down to minus -40  
25 degrees, it's more difficult to put in, say, 5

1 percent biodiesel.

2           There are some tests that are occurring  
3 right now where 2 percent is still feasible. And  
4 it's working at minus -40 degrees. So this is  
5 going to be an average throughout the province of  
6 5 percent. We're anticipating that they're going  
7 to have a much higher percentage in the southern  
8 areas of the province.

9           On low carbon fuel standard we signed an  
10 MOU, along with the Province of Ontario, with  
11 California we'd follow what they're doing.  
12 However, there are some differences.

13           Our major difference is probably our  
14 starting point. We use most primarily gasoline  
15 and diesel that comes from Alberta, but 75 percent  
16 of our consumption is imported. Most of that is  
17 coming from synthetic crude, and most of it's  
18 coming from oil sands.

19           So our pathway -- our starting point is  
20 going to be quite a bit different. We're thinking  
21 of using 2010 as our starting point rather than  
22 2006/2007. And part of that is to insure that  
23 that 5 percent of ethanol and 5 percent of  
24 biodiesel is included in our starting point.

25           We may use something different in the

1 way of pathway model. The same thing on our  
2 credits and on our resources. Resources, we are  
3 primarily hydroelectric. About 90 percent of our  
4 electricity is derived from hydroelectricity. And  
5 biomass, and some small amounts of natural gas.  
6 Our starting point is going to be quite a bit  
7 different.

8 The same thing on natural gas. We have  
9 an awful lot of natural gas. We export about 75  
10 percent of it. We've got less in the way of  
11 transportation losses and things like that coming  
12 down. So in that calculation we're probably going  
13 to have some differences with California.

14 And then on renewables, as I mentioned,  
15 we have an awful lot of biomass. And we also  
16 have, up in the northeastern part, primarily wheat  
17 that's grown. And that wheat could be a candidate  
18 for ethanol.

19 We are competing, however, with other  
20 jurisdictions that have production incentives. So  
21 we are seeing that there is, from a farmer's  
22 perspective, some incentive to move that grain  
23 elsewhere and have it converted into ethanol, and  
24 imported back into British Columbia as ethanol.

25 So those are some of our challenges that

1 we're facing on that.

2 We're doing the same thing as  
3 California, having an average fuel carbon  
4 intensity. We're looking at default values. We  
5 have legislation in place that has basically three  
6 categories. We'll use an average one for fuel.  
7 You can also do it by component. Or you can  
8 supply us with information on what your actual  
9 value is.

10 Our point of regulation is going to be  
11 at the wholesale market. And that's primarily  
12 because that's where we also happen to collect our  
13 taxes. And so, from an accounting perspective,  
14 it's a fairly easy thing to do that.

15 On compliance we're using primarily  
16 economic instruments. And for our renewable fuels  
17 and for the low carbon fuel. On the renewable  
18 fuel it's just going to be you give us a report at  
19 the end of the year. If you're out of compliance  
20 you tell us how many liters. You multiply that by  
21 what the compliance penalty will be and send us a  
22 check.

23 So it's a fairly easy thing to do. It's  
24 somewhat like your income taxes. You calculate  
25 your income tax; what do you owe; you pay. We're

1 thinking right now of having somewhere between 20  
2 and 30 cents per liter as our compliance fee.

3 On these lifecycle stages you've  
4 probably seen some of this. We're going to be  
5 doing somewhat similar, looking at all the inputs,  
6 looking at what's happening in the system  
7 boundary, and then what the outputs are. So I  
8 won't deal with that, you've probably seen it  
9 enough times.

10 On the analytical tools you've heard an  
11 awful lot about GREET. We've also got something  
12 in Canada that's called GHGenius. There are a lot  
13 of similarities. It uses some of the same seed  
14 code. The nice thing about it, though, is it has  
15 an awful lot of specific factors that are specific  
16 to Canada.

17 So this gives you some background on  
18 this. Since I'm trying to catch up on some time  
19 here, I'll go through this quickly here.

20 You'll see all kinds of results can be  
21 done. And I'll just move through this. There are  
22 a lot of new pathways that have been introduced in  
23 this GHGenius. There's a lot of documentation  
24 associated with it.

25 Little bit on the scope here. And as I

1 mentioned, some of this has already been dealt  
2 with nicely for me because of other policy  
3 decisions that have been made. I think we're  
4 still going to have to do an awful lot of work  
5 around some of the land use changes and some of  
6 the stuff around feedstock and fertilizer.

7 The manufacturing one, I think that  
8 we're seeing so many new plants coming onstream  
9 with new characteristics, a lot of that's all  
10 going to have to be updated.

11 The other nice thing about this, though,  
12 is that it uses an awful lot of fairly standard  
13 sources. So we're using statistics Canada data,  
14 industry reports. And major industries have  
15 already been reporting on what their greenhouse  
16 gas emissions have been. So we can use that data  
17 and use it quite nicely in our evaluation, as  
18 well.

19 And then, as I mentioned, most of the  
20 ethanol and probably biodiesel, in the first years  
21 are going to be coming from outside of British  
22 Columbia. It's also nice ways of using some of  
23 those existing studies that are out there.

24 When it comes to data, it uses public  
25 data. We tend to have a preference for that. And

1 even though it uses industry averages rather than  
2 plant-specific data, it can be tailored to use  
3 some of that plant-specific data in the future.

4 And it's a dynamic model in the sense  
5 that it is iterative, and it tries to solve those  
6 circular references. And it uses common units.

7 There's been a lot of talk about do you  
8 just do backtracking, or do you also look into the  
9 future. And when you start looking into the  
10 future you make some estimates. So this one, it  
11 will go to 2050, and the farther out that you get  
12 I like the term here, science fiction. I was at  
13 least happy that you used the word science, rather  
14 than just pure fiction.

15 (Laughter.)

16 MR. WIERINGA: Although I have been  
17 getting lots of complaints about it just being  
18 pure fiction. So it does do some of that. And it  
19 also takes into account some of the forecasts that  
20 people are using.

21 So the National Energy Board, which is  
22 our main regulator of the upstream oil and gas  
23 sector, similar to FERC, it does a forecast. So  
24 it will plug in those forecasts into the model, as  
25 ell. So it's probably a little more science than

1 just pure fiction, although we had a lot of  
2 debates with our colleagues at the national level  
3 as to actually what's going to happen on the  
4 national level.

5 As well, the results are calculated at  
6 each stage of that life cycle. And it can also  
7 calculate what's happening not only in Canada, but  
8 the U.S., Mexico, and then also some of the areas  
9 in North America, as well.

10 And the nice thing is we are hoping that  
11 it will analyze some of our provincial pathways,  
12 as well. We're trying to do some thing with our  
13 colleagues in Ontario so that we don't have to  
14 reinvent the wheel.

15 I think I heard numerous times, now that  
16 we've got one accounting tool, wouldn't it be nice  
17 if they were all linked and all used in the same  
18 way.

19 So, the GHGenius is quite large. It's  
20 got about 200,000 cells. It's free, it's  
21 downloadable, all those wonderful things. So in  
22 comparison with all the other models here, it's  
23 got probably more pathways. And for us the nice  
24 thing is it's got Canadian data that we can use  
25 and that we can link into it. So that's somewhat

1 important to us. And it's fairly easy to make  
2 some changes to pathways.

3 You see on the top line there,  
4 everything looks like a nail, dot, dot, dot. So I  
5 think one of our concerns is that whatever  
6 accounting that we use, and whatever model that we  
7 use, that's all it is. It's a way of accounting.

8 And I think you've heard today there's  
9 ways of shifting numbers around. And I'm an  
10 economist by training, and for me it's dollars  
11 talk. And most people are concerned, are they  
12 paying or are they getting money out of this.  
13 That seems to be the major emphasis. Everybody in  
14 industry that comes to talk to me, that's the  
15 first thing that they want to talk about.

16 As well, this is a tool, it doesn't give  
17 us all the answers yet. What it often does,  
18 though, it gives us some information that can  
19 inform us on what we would like to look.

20 So, not only on where those dollars are  
21 moving, but it might give us some indication what  
22 kind of policy tools we should put in place to  
23 change some things.

24 I thought I'd just deal with a few  
25 things that are of issue to us in British

1 Columbia. You've seen an awful lot about the oil  
2 sands. Most of the crude that we're getting is  
3 coming from that.

4 The thing that we have noticed, however,  
5 is that the carbon intensity is declining in oil  
6 sands. In other words, they are coming up with  
7 new technology that is reducing the greenhouse gas  
8 amount per unit of crude.

9 The other thing that I think we're  
10 really wrestling with is when we come out with  
11 default values are we going to use maximum,  
12 minimum, average or mean. And we've got a real  
13 internal debate around that. And it depends on  
14 which side you're on. In this accounting, where  
15 do you want to be.

16 And then on the electricity stack I  
17 mentioned what we've got here in British Columbia.  
18 We're going to be down at net zero. Our concern  
19 is that when we're looking at some of the biofuels  
20 coming into the province, are we going to be using  
21 similar processes that are used in California.  
22 Are you going to use a supply stack or marginal  
23 one. And we haven't wrestled on that one.

24 Part of that is also with WCI. We're  
25 going to be calculating emissions from electricity

1 that's going to be imported into the province and  
2 exported. And we'd like to have some kind of  
3 consistency on how we're going to deal with that.

4 Other thing is we would like to see more  
5 renewables grown in British Columbia and used.  
6 Right now, up in the northeastern part of British  
7 Columbia there's only a population of 65,000  
8 people living up there. It's primarily oil and  
9 gas, some forestry and agriculture; an awful lot  
10 of agriculture up there.

11 But 30 percent of the land up in the  
12 northeastern part, which is plains, is fallow  
13 right now. Prices have been too low over the last  
14 number of years for farmers to grow anything.  
15 Canola is seen as somewhat of a bright spot for  
16 most of our farmers. And so they're quite anxious  
17 to grow more canola.

18 Again, we haven't got any processing  
19 facilities, so we're seeing some of this canola  
20 may end up leaving the province.

21 On the forestry side we're seeing a bit  
22 of a downturn in the forestry sector. And so  
23 there is less biomass that is being taken out of  
24 the forest and brought to mills right now.

25 There's a lot that's being left.

1                   Some of that could be utilized. I think  
2                   some of the folks here probably know that we've  
3                   got something called mountain pine beetle. It is  
4                   devastating the forests and most of the interior  
5                   of British Columbia. About 80 percent of the  
6                   lodgepole pine is going to be infected and it will  
7                   die. And it will have very little use.

8                   Right now most of the people that have  
9                   those licenses to cut that, they're very  
10                  interested in using this for electric generation.  
11                  Electric generation is nice; you usually have a  
12                  15- to 20-year contract. There's a lot of  
13                  certainty.

14                  On the biofuels side nobody's giving you  
15                  a 15- or 20-year contract. I think we heard this  
16                  morning if you can get a six-month future that's  
17                  really great.

18                  The other thing is on productivity gains  
19                  on land utilization. We have right now, we're  
20                  working on a policy to have a no-net-zero  
21                  deforestation. In other words, if you have land  
22                  that is being forested you can't take it out  
23                  without replacing it somewhere else.

24                  And we're looking at more on the basis  
25                  of the amount of biomass per hectare. So we know

1 on the coastal areas there is more biomass per  
2 hectare that's grown than, say, way up close to  
3 where the treeline is.

4 So if you cut a hectare up close to the  
5 treeline you will not necessarily have to replace  
6 one hectare in the southern area. But if it's the  
7 other way around you have to replace much more.

8 And then there's much talk about the  
9 relationship between food and fuel, but we're also  
10 trying to figure out should we be taking into some  
11 account the relationship of fuel and its impact on  
12 food.

13 So we know that the more fuel that we  
14 use it will have an impact on food. So that's one  
15 of the internal debates that we're having, as  
16 well.

17 And then a lot of it is around this fuel  
18 grade versus food grade. Much of what we're  
19 seeing up in the province, the ethanol that would  
20 be produced would not be food grade as a source of  
21 the biomass, either if it's wheat, or if it's  
22 canola, or if it's some of the forestry.

23 So, we're very much interested in  
24 cellulosic ethanol, second generation. And then  
25 also using that waste products that we've got.

1 We've got three producers that are very much  
2 interested in using some of the waste primarily  
3 around tallow to make biodiesel out of that.

4 And that's -- I was trying to catch up  
5 with five minutes here. So that ends it.

6 On this lifecycle analysis, we're at the  
7 starting point in many cases of what you're doing.  
8 We're trying to take some of the best points of  
9 what other jurisdictions are doing.

10 On the biomass one, on the forestry  
11 side, I think we're fairly well developed on that  
12 side. We're starting more around the ethanol and  
13 the oil seeds.

14 Thank you.

15 (Applause.)

16 MR. COURTIS: Thanks. That was a great  
17 presentation, a great overview of the programs.

18 Our next speaker is -- he's going to  
19 talk about lifecycle -- municipal solid waste --  
20 Keith Weitz. Mr. Weitz is an environmental  
21 scientist at RTI International's environmental  
22 engineering group.

23 He specializes in sustainable  
24 environmental solutions by helping public and  
25 private clients achieve environmental goals

1 through interdisciplinary research, interactive  
2 tools and conceptual frameworks and analytical  
3 methods.

4 Keith's work areas include municipal  
5 waste, solid waste management, global climate  
6 change and integrated technology assessment, as  
7 well as lifecycle assessment.

8 Keith holds a masters of economic  
9 management from Duke University, and a BA in  
10 economics and business administration from  
11 Augustana College.

12 Please join me in welcoming Keith.

13 (Applause.)

14 MR. WEITZ: Thank you. And I get the  
15 somewhat dubious honor of not only being the last  
16 presentation of the day, but also I get to talk  
17 about garbage, --

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. WEITZ: -- which is great. For  
20 those of you who haven't heard of RTI or me, I'm  
21 on the east coast in North Carolina at RTI. We're  
22 non for profit research organization. We do a lot  
23 of different things there. I'm in an  
24 environmental sciences group.

25 And actually, my first project at RTI

1 back 16 years ago was a lifecycle assessment  
2 project. I was then writing guidelines for first  
3 generation methodology development for lifecycle  
4 inventory, lifecycle data quality and impact  
5 assessment. So since then I somehow have gotten  
6 into this garbage track.

7 And part of the reason we're here  
8 talking about garbage today is the organic  
9 fraction. It's a source of biomass and there's a  
10 number of issues about the management of that, of  
11 bio-organic or biogenic fraction.

12 And there was actually an NPR show last  
13 year that raised an interesting question about  
14 global warming, and well, what should I do with my  
15 banana peel after I eat my banana if I'm concerned  
16 about global warming.

17 And there's a number of different  
18 options we could take to manage that banana peel.  
19 Some of the conventional ones are put it in a  
20 landfill. We could compost it in our backyard, or  
21 at a dedicated municipal compost facility.

22 Or my last thing there I have in quotes,  
23 waste to energy. And I have it in quotes because  
24 I'm using that as sort of an umbrella term, not  
25 only what we talk about as sort of mass burn

1 combustors, but also some of these emerging new  
2 technologies. And technologies that have been  
3 used a long time like anaerobic digestion and some  
4 of the newer technologies for managing waste,  
5 gasification, hydrolysis, plasma, et cetera.

6 But this also raises an interesting  
7 question in general, and provides a pretty useful  
8 construct for trying to bend your brain around  
9 some of these issues.

10 And if I'm concerned about global  
11 warming, the answer might be one thing. But what  
12 if I'm also concerned about cost, or about energy  
13 consumption or conservation or sustainability.

14 For those of you who aren't familiar  
15 with municipal solid waste, I threw together a  
16 couple quick pointers. And these aren't  
17 necessarily scientific, these are just layman  
18 pointers.

19 First of all, there's a lot of it  
20 generated, and a lot of it's disposed even after  
21 it's generated. There's a figure there on U.S.  
22 waste generation from the USEPA's Office of Solid  
23 Waste.

24 And, you know, we're roughly about 275  
25 to 300 million metric tons of waste per year. If

1 we look at the biogenic fraction of that, it's at  
2 least 50 percent. So we have a lot of waste, we  
3 have a lot of organic waste.

4 The challenge of waste that's different  
5 from dealing with grains, grasses or canes is that  
6 it's a heterogeneous mix of a bunch of different  
7 things. Some of those things we like. Some of  
8 those things we don't like. But they're all mixed  
9 together. It creates challenges for using it for  
10 feedstock for specific operations.

11 Waste has a Btu value. I put perhaps on  
12 the order of 3000 to 5000 Btus per pound on  
13 average. And it's depending on your perception,  
14 it's a local burden or perhaps a resource.

15 And finally, my six-year-old daughter  
16 taught me this one. It stinks. And funny thing,  
17 we had to take some stuff to the landfill, so I  
18 thought that was a good opportunity to show the  
19 kids where their garbage goes. And that was the  
20 one comment I got from them.

21 In California we have about 40 million  
22 tons of organics are currently disposed statewide.  
23 And the breakdown of that organic mix is as  
24 follows: We got about 70 percent of carbon-based  
25 organics; about 30 percent is readily compostable

1 material; 21 percent paper; and 15 percent food.

2 We're developing some regional  
3 characterizations for those organics. But this  
4 also gets into the heterogeneous mix of things.  
5 And we have, you know, a good 75 percent almost of  
6 organic-based material. There's about 25 percent  
7 inorganics.

8 But you'll notice a lot of that material  
9 is neither recyclable or particularly good for  
10 energy recovery.

11 So what I'm going to get into a little  
12 bit is talk about the lifecycle concept as it  
13 applies to waste management. We've heard a lot of  
14 it applied to biofuels, and in general. And talk  
15 about waste management options. I split them into  
16 two groups for this talk. Energy producers and  
17 energy savers or conservers.

18 The producers would be landfill,  
19 particularly landfill gas to energy, and waste  
20 energy options. Energy savers would be recycling  
21 and composting. And then get into a summary of  
22 what the lifecycle benefits are for different  
23 operations.

24 I think we've heard all this ad nauseam  
25 today. I won't go into it any further. But when

1 we're applying the same concepts of lifecycle  
2 assessment to analyze solid waste management  
3 systems, what we're talking about is we have a  
4 starting quantity and composition of waste  
5 materials. And how do we best manage that to meet  
6 our objectives, whatever those are.

7 And we have a suite of options for doing  
8 that. Some of those options recover materials;  
9 some of those options create products; some of  
10 those options generate energy.

11 And like any other lifecycle assessment,  
12 our process boundaries track all the inputs and  
13 outputs, products, byproducts of each activity in  
14 that system.

15 And so if we're looking at greenhouse  
16 gases, for example, this would be our boundaries  
17 for what's included, what's excluded in terms of  
18 greenhouse gas emissions. And this is from EPA's  
19 Office of Solid Waste, their greenhouse gas  
20 sources and sinks from solid waste management; and  
21 also it's what their basis for their WARM model  
22 is.

23 Getting into landfills. Landfills are  
24 obviously designed and operated according to  
25 federal regulations. There's different types of

1       landfills.  There's the conventional landfills and  
2       there's bioreactor landfills, which are landfills  
3       where they recirculate leachate or other liquids  
4       to enhance the biodegradation and enhance gas  
5       production.

6                   And there's different options for  
7       managing the gas that's produced.  Landfills can  
8       be a significant source of greenhouse gas  
9       emissions from the organic fraction that's  
10      disposed of in them.  And the gas can either be  
11      vented, it can be collected, and of that collected  
12      portion it can be flared, converted back to CO2,  
13      or collected and utilized for energy recovery.

14                   Landfill leachate treatment and  
15      collection.  It can either occur onsite or  
16      offsite.  These are all activities that require  
17      energy, that require materials, and thus are all  
18      part of the lifecycle inventory for a landfill or  
19      any other operation.

20                   So all these activities get accounted  
21      for.  The materials that go into the leachate  
22      collection system, the energy consumed to haul or  
23      process that leachate, et cetera.

24                   On the gas management side, again gas  
25      can either be flared or used in an energy recovery

1 system. If we're using it for energy recovery one  
2 of the key aspects here is what is it offsetting.  
3 What is our grid. And I'll get into that in a  
4 minute, but when we talk about the general burdens  
5 and benefits, as I said, you're going to consume  
6 energy, produce emissions, but you're also  
7 possibly recovering energy from that. And  
8 possibly storing some carbon long term in the  
9 landfill.

10 Landfill gas collection efficiency is a  
11 touchy subject and an important subject because  
12 it's a highly significant variable. Landfill gas  
13 contains about 50 percent methane, and it's a  
14 potent greenhouse gas. And landfills are a  
15 significant source of greenhouse gases in the  
16 waste management system, and in general.

17 And gas collection and control can  
18 greatly reduce that methane generation and overall  
19 carbon emission footprint.

20 So the assumed gas collection efficiency  
21 can have a significant impact on the carbon  
22 emission results. And you can see here on the  
23 left I have a landfill case where gas is vented.  
24 And then the two bars after that, the one in the  
25 middle is one where gas is flared and converted to

1 CO2. And the one on the right is where it's used  
2 for energy recovery.

3 And you see here that the big stepdown  
4 is when you can control gas, period. You get a  
5 little benefit from the additional energy recovery  
6 and utility sector offsets. But, really the big  
7 step is just controlling the gas in the first  
8 place.

9 Waste-to-energy systems. I like this  
10 diagram from Japan. They devised all these cute  
11 little fireball figures as the Japanese like to  
12 do. Thermal systems, we have our conventional  
13 mass burn systems. We also have more of the  
14 emerging technology suite, the mass burn,  
15 gasification, pyrolysis, plasma arc treatment.

16 In the nonthermal, anaerobic digestion,  
17 fermentation or hydrolysis.

18 I'm going to focus here on the mass burn  
19 technology, mainly because that's the technology  
20 that's well established and proven technology for  
21 handling municipal solid waste. The other  
22 technologies are, by and large, operating at a  
23 venture pilot scale and not commercial yet. But  
24 they have the same sort of benefits in general,  
25 which we'll get into here in a little bit.

1           Just like a landfill or any other  
2           operation they have air, water, pollution control  
3           systems. These systems require energy to operate  
4           and they have lifecycle burdens to operate. If we  
5           have to produce a line for the scrubber system,  
6           that's included in the lifecycle burdens.

7           The new and emerging technologies, as I  
8           mentioned, the cost and environmental performance  
9           of these technologies isn't as certain at this  
10          point. There's a few technologies here in  
11          California and other states that are ramping up to  
12          test facilities. And hopefully when we have a  
13          better understanding of how those facilities  
14          relate in terms of cost, energy recovery and  
15          emissions we can better integrate those into our  
16          systems.

17          So not only do we have energy associated  
18          with the operation of the facility, if we have  
19          residual streams those have to get transported  
20          somewhere and managed. But we also have benefits.  
21          The benefits are one, we're diverting waste from  
22          landfills where it otherwise might produce  
23          methane. We have energy production that offsets  
24          energy production on the utility sector grid.

25          Possibly some metals recycling. And revenue

1 from the sale of both that energy and recyclable  
2 material.

3 Now, if we look at the net total energy  
4 balance for waste energy and landfill operations  
5 on a lifecycle basis, you'll see that the waste  
6 energy operation does a much better job of  
7 extracting energy out of waste, which is what we  
8 would expect.

9 If we look at it on a carbon basis we  
10 get a similar picture. And looking at the  
11 components that go into that waste energy carbon  
12 balance, we have the waste energy plant, itself,  
13 which is producing greenhouse gas emissions. And  
14 those are largely from the combustion of plastics,  
15 of other greenhouse gases associated with material  
16 inputs such as lime and other air pollution  
17 control materials.

18 We have a big electricity offset, and we  
19 have a smaller ferrous offset for the piece of  
20 ferrous metal that's recovered out of the ash.  
21 There's really nothing that happens on the ash  
22 landfill. And I didn't even bother to include  
23 transportation because that's also a fairly  
24 insignificant piece. So all that gives us a net  
25 total negative for this piece.

1                   Now, the size of that electricity offset  
2 bar really dictates whether that net total is a  
3 negative or a positive. And that bar size depends  
4 on what we're offsetting on the utility sector.

5                   If we're offsetting coal-based grid mix,  
6 then we're going to have larger greenhouse gas  
7 offsets than if we were offsetting a natural gas  
8 or mix of a grid mix that had fossil and nuclear  
9 or hydro fuels on it.

10                  So that grid mix of fuels in the  
11 lifecycle assessment is very significant. Much  
12 more significant than really what's going on in  
13 the waste management stream, period.

14                  Recycling. There's different types we  
15 could do. We could have just mixed garbage going  
16 to a plant and materials separated out. Or more  
17 efficiently we can have some level of household  
18 separation so we put out our recyclables in a bin.  
19 And that way we get a more efficient system on the  
20 back end.

21                  They can be highly manual operations or  
22 highly automated operations. Revenues, markets  
23 for these materials fluctuate pretty widely.

24                  Similar burdens to everything else. We  
25 have to collect the material; we have to process

1       it; we have the energy and emissions associated  
2       with all that. We also get the benefits of  
3       recycling. Those would include diversion from  
4       landfills, conservation of energy in diversion  
5       resources, revenue from the sale of recyclables,  
6       and possibly some forest carbon sequestration with  
7       paper recycling.

8               Composting. Compostings can be designed  
9       to take organics only, or mixed with MSW. By and  
10      large the prevalent option is organics only. And  
11      like recycling, they can be highly labor intensive  
12      or highly automated processes. And have markets  
13      that are highly region.

14             Similar with recycling, we have the same  
15      burdens. On the benefit side, it's a little more  
16      sketchy in terms of quantifying some of these  
17      benefits. They're a little more difficult to get  
18      at. Again, we can divert waste and organics from  
19      the landfill.

20             I put two items in red there, the  
21      potential for offset of other products and soil  
22      carbon storage. Those are two areas we're  
23      actually working with the California Waste Board  
24      at the moment to try to get a better handle on,  
25      specifically in California. There's been work

1 that's been done on a national basis as part of  
2 the USEPA's WARM model. The question is how  
3 applicable is that to California.

4           There were some pretty broad assumptions  
5 that were made in that model. We're trying to get  
6 a better handle on if compost product is being  
7 used, what kind of other products is it  
8 offsetting. Fertilizers, pesticides, herbicides?  
9 What sort of water reduction benefits are there.  
10 And put some more hard numbers to this.

11           Now, same thing with soil carbon  
12 storage. We have the potential to have some  
13 carbon storage associated with composting.

14           So, summary of the lifecycle tradeoffs.  
15 Landfills and waste energy are -- mass burn waste  
16 energy in particular, are well established options  
17 that have been accepted and proven. They have  
18 pollution control requirements and can recover  
19 significant amounts of energy from waste through  
20 landfill gas-to-energy or waste-to-energy system.

21           Recycling and composting typically  
22 require separate collection and can save  
23 significant energy by offsetting upstream  
24 production activities, upstream production of  
25 materials.

1           Landfills have generally been the  
2           cheapest option in the states, but this, again, is  
3           highly regional variable. Waste-to-energy has  
4           typically been the most expensive option. And  
5           recycling and composting have fallen in between.

6           Waste-to-energy is most efficient at  
7           producing energy, while recycling is the most  
8           efficient at saving energy.

9           Waste-to-energy, recycling and  
10          composting all avoid methane generation. And  
11          material and energy recovery create very  
12          significant upstream benefits.

13          So, back to our NPR question. The  
14          answer that was given was actually that backyard  
15          composting would be the best. But all options are  
16          pretty good in this case.

17          And really when it gets down to it,  
18          answers are typically site-specific, based on what  
19          facility constraints, other constraints are in the  
20          region; and also depending on values. What is my  
21          value to the minimum cost way to manage that  
22          banana peel, or is it the way that minimizes  
23          greenhouse gases. Or are they not mutually  
24          exclusive goals.

25          Am I concerned about local impacts

1 versus global impacts. And this leads us to think  
2 about other organics and inorganic materials in  
3 the waste.

4 And some take-home thoughts. Municipal  
5 solid waste can provide feedstock for bioenergy  
6 production. Perhaps it's more challenging in its  
7 use due to its heterogeneous nature.

8 All these management options cost money,  
9 consume energy and create environmental burdens.  
10 Sometimes I think there's a thought about  
11 composting and recycling that somehow you  
12 magically put it in your bin and it saves the  
13 planet. But the reality is we have to spend  
14 energy, money and create emissions by processing  
15 that material and transporting it.

16 Waste management options can have  
17 significant energy-related benefits. And, again,  
18 back to the energy savings options recycling and  
19 composting versus the energy production options  
20 landfill gas-to-energy and waste-to-energy.

21 And a good question, which I don't know  
22 the answer to, is where is the tipping point  
23 between those two options, savings and production.

24 It would be material-specific, it would  
25 be site-specific, and it would really depend on a

1 lot of different factors.

2 Energy savings and production from waste  
3 can also produce significant savings for  
4 greenhouse gases, in general. Of course, this  
5 depends on our grid mix that we're offsetting or  
6 other fuels or products that we're offsetting.  
7 But the general trend that we usually see is when  
8 we're saving or producing significant amounts of  
9 energy, we're also doing good in terms of  
10 greenhouse gas balance.

11 And source reduction perhaps is a  
12 win/win option. Again, because those upstream  
13 pieces of the lifecycle are so significant that if  
14 we don't produce as much stuff in the first place,  
15 and don't have to dispose and manage it, those  
16 significant savings on both the upstream and  
17 downstream then are quite large.

18 And with that I'll wrap it up. If you  
19 have any questions about solid waste management  
20 and lifecycle issues you can go to our website  
21 that we're building. There's a lot of  
22 documentation on there. Or you can contact me.

23 Thank you.

24 (Applause.)

25 MR. COURTIS: I think we have about five

1 minutes for questions, and let's open the  
2 questions forum.

3 MR. MILLER: My name is Scott Miller, I  
4 write the bioconversion blog and the biowaste blog  
5 and the biostock blog. I also represent a company  
6 called Price Biostock Services, which produces 14  
7 million tons of woodchips per year for the paper  
8 and pulp industry.

9 First comment, Keith, you're on the side  
10 of the angels. We need a waste-to-energy  
11 solution, particularly in the State of California,  
12 and the city I live in, Los Angeles.

13 Second, I want to say something to, is  
14 it Paul from British Columbia. I spoke up in  
15 Vancouver in the region of the Pine Mountain  
16 beetles, and I was talking about the wildfires in  
17 California, which have been the worst ever.

18 And the whole country is suffering  
19 through six of the seven worst fire seasons in the  
20 last 50 years. So, it's an upward trend. Talk  
21 about a hockey stick, the wildfires in California  
22 are a hockey stick.

23 But let's get to the bug infestations.  
24 You had a chart up there, it was a chart of the  
25 greenhouse gas emissions. And it didn't mention

1 anything about the bug infestations.

2 When you have bugs, obviously they're  
3 decaying wood, it's creating a lot of greenhouse  
4 gases. We have the same kind of blinders in this  
5 state about wildfires. Wildfires' smoke, that's  
6 visible greenhouse gases. But also the decay  
7 afterwards is greenhouse gases.

8 So I appreciate your talking about the  
9 forest products industry. I'm just wondering if  
10 you can explain to me why greenhouse gases weren't  
11 in your pie chart, because I can't ask anybody  
12 from CARB, they're no longer here today.

13 Thank you very much.

14 MR. WIERINGA: Yeah, thanks. And if  
15 you've ever gone, flown over British Columbia you  
16 will see vast tracks that have this orange-reddish  
17 hue. And believe me it is not a nice thing to  
18 see, unless that's your favorite color.

19 The reason why we haven't put it in is  
20 we're using data that's been put out by  
21 Environment Canada. And Environment Canada does  
22 not include it. And part of the reason why  
23 Environment Canada does not include it is that  
24 they're following the international protocol how  
25 to calculate this.

1           And the calculation is that biomass,  
2           over time, is not supposed to have -- it does not  
3           have a net impact. And so I think that they're  
4           using about a 50- to 60-year cycle for that.

5           But what we are seeing is we are seeing  
6           some productivity increases on some of the  
7           hectares in some areas. At the other side we're  
8           also seeing all this pine beetle wood, and it's  
9           all decaying. The idea that the government has  
10          right now, we'd like to see it harvested fairly  
11          quickly and replanted fairly quickly.

12          You need to get around year 15, year 20  
13          that should back up again. So they take a bit of  
14          a longer view on that.

15          MR. COURTIS: Any other questions?

16          MR. NICHOLSON: I'm Bill Nicholson; I'm  
17          currently an energy consultant, but I spent 32  
18          years in the forest products industry and involved  
19          with cogeneration.

20          I wanted to ask our European friend  
21          about the limitation that you were putting on the  
22          electricity and making observation about the  
23          amount that you could count. And made the  
24          observation that if you limit it to the heat that  
25          the plant uses, there is a wide variation in the

1 amount of electricity I can generate.

2 You know, your restriction is something  
3 of a restriction, but it isn't a whole lot.

4 MR. LARIVE: It is not perfect, yeah.  
5 And maybe without much time to explain things in  
6 details, but I mean it's quite obvious that if you  
7 build a plant that has a big cogeneration, and  
8 produces surplus electricity beyond the heat that  
9 you need, and you happen to be -- this electricity  
10 happen to have a footprint better than the grid,  
11 you are saving greenhouse gases. And as a plant  
12 you could be given this.

13 But when you do the LCA in order to try  
14 to figure out the value, you know, in general of  
15 ethanol produced in that way, you can't allow this  
16 amount because you have to put a limit somewhere.

17 That's always the difficulty with these  
18 things. Because we are trying to, when you do --  
19 the way the people want to see the result of an  
20 LCA is grams of CO2 per megajoule or per gallon of  
21 something, of ethanol.

22 And because you are doing this, because  
23 you have to bring everything back to a unit of  
24 production of the biofuel, you have all these  
25 problems. Yo don't have these problems in real

1 life, if you look at a plant, because then you  
2 have a real thing that you compare with other real  
3 things.

4 The other thing is that you need the  
5 heat. There is no single relationship between  
6 heat and power in terms of CHP, for instance. So  
7 you have to make an assumption.

8 MR. BLISHKE: Good afternoon. Jeorg  
9 Blishke with Metcalf and Eddy. I have a question  
10 for Keith. Have you considered in your analysis  
11 also source separation of organics, for instance  
12 source separation that is already pursued and  
13 actually quite successfully practiced in the City  
14 of Toronto where anaerobic digestion is used. And  
15 from my perspective, anaerobic digestion is a  
16 beneficial approach as you preserve the organic  
17 matter, and this could also be not only extract  
18 the energy component of it, but you can afterwards  
19 composting of the digested residue, you can not  
20 only add nutrient value to the soil, but also  
21 sequester the carbon.

22 MR. WEITZ: Yeah, this is always a  
23 contentious issue, is how do we get the materials  
24 out of the waste. And as I mentioned, there's two  
25 ways to do that. It's either to have source

1 separation upfront at the households; or to have  
2 back-end at the municipal level or some other  
3 level, have processing of the waste to extract the  
4 fraction that you want.

5 And it's just a transfer of burden and  
6 cost from one place to another.

7 If we're talking, you know, sending out  
8 a separate truck stream to collect the organic  
9 fraction, then we also have to look at what are  
10 the fuel requirements of that and associated  
11 costs, the greenhouse gas emissions, et cetera.

12 On the back end you're absolutely right.  
13 There are technologies such as anaerobic digestion  
14 where we can recover energy, and also the leftover  
15 residues and maybe apply those to soil if they're  
16 of high enough quality. And get some benefit on  
17 the back end, as well. And we do track all that,  
18 so, yeah.

19 MR. COURTIS: Maybe would allow two more  
20 questions because I think we are about, probably  
21 about ten minutes over time. Thank you.

22 MR. WASON: Hi, my name is Bill Wason;  
23 I'm with CO2Star. This is directed at the  
24 gentleman from CONCAWE.

25 There's two aspects to this question

1       because they're sort of the two biggest gaps that  
2       I see in lifecycle analysis.  And because you're  
3       one of the few organizations that actually does  
4       well-to-wheel, I'm kind of curious how you've  
5       dealt with this.

6                 The biggest one, when you look at the  
7       magnitude of these numbers, this is why I bring  
8       these things up, and there are two examples that I  
9       can give.  The first is a comparison on GTL  
10      between a Swedish study where they looked at the  
11      ISO recommendation coming out of the refinery  
12      baseline numbers, that that suggested that there  
13      be economic rank in the allocation of refinery  
14      emissions.

15                Now, it never got out of the committee  
16      because the oil industry killed it at a committee  
17      level.  But, that recommendation was used in the  
18      lifecycle analysis, and when they did that with  
19      comparing GTL, they came up with a 35 percent  
20      positive.  And when TIAC did it with GTL, they  
21      came up with a 20 percent negative.

22                So there was a 55 percent difference  
23      between the two studies.  And it was mostly to do  
24      with this petroleum baseline.

25                The second part that people tend to miss

1 is that you do kilojoules per kilogram, or  
2 kilojoules per liter, okay, for the fuel and you  
3 usually equate it at 100 percent use level. So,  
4 if you have biodiesel you have 8 percent energy  
5 loss, or if you have ethanol you have a 30 percent  
6 energy loss at B-100.

7 But when -- 99 percent of the fuel is  
8 used at a low blend, and when you use it at a low  
9 blend, the efficiency numbers are very different.  
10 In fact, you can gain an efficiency. In fact, a  
11 Canadian researcher got 3 percent -- 1 to 3  
12 percent efficiency gains from a 2 percent  
13 biodiesel because ultra low sulfur diesel came in  
14 and had all these lubricity losses.

15 So I'm kind of curious how -- I know  
16 your current models don't deal with this, but  
17 you're coming up with new models, how you deal  
18 with these huge data gaps that are missing from  
19 the current models.

20 Because if you just duplicate the old  
21 petroleum baselines are okay, or the well-to-wheel  
22 analysis doesn't look at the common use, then you  
23 miss huge chunks of carbon.

24 MR. LARIVE: I'm not quite sure I  
25 followed your first reasoning. I can't really see

1       how you could just by, probably what you mean,  
2       fiddling with refinery numbers go between minus-20  
3       and plus-25, because a refinery number anyway,  
4       refineries use in Europe about 7 percent of the  
5       energy they produce.

6                So even if you sort of multiplied that  
7       by 2, or decided there was nothing that would have  
8       made that much difference.

9                Having said that, I'm not sure what  
10       Swedish study you refer to. But, if you make  
11       accusations here, there have been some fiddling  
12       and that the oil industry has blocked something,  
13       then you might as well make sure you substantiate  
14       that. I don't really -- I'm not here to respond  
15       to this sort of question.

16               Now, your second question is about the  
17       improvement or the difference in efficiency of  
18       various fuels in terms of the number of megajoules  
19       per kilometer. So far we have taken the view, and  
20       that's not CONCAWE on its own, that's also EUCAR,  
21       the car industry, we have taken the view that a  
22       megajoule is a megajoule.

23               And therefore that's within a certain  
24       technology. If you take diesel and whether you  
25       put biodiesel in it, or whether you put GTL or you

1 put normal diesel in, the efficiency will be the  
2 same.

3 I know that there are a lot of people  
4 who do not necessarily agree with this. There are  
5 a lot of studies that say different things. We  
6 took the view that so far we haven't seen any  
7 convincing scientific evidence one way or another.  
8 And therefore, we have kept it that way.

9 Now, people can always take our result  
10 and say, well, you know, I would like to give  
11 another 10 percent benefit to ethanol or to  
12 something because I believe it is that way. It's  
13 not difficult to do. We haven't done it. And we  
14 have said clearly that we haven't done it, and why  
15 we haven't done it.

16 MR. COURTIS: Thank you. I think it's  
17 about time to limit the questions, and then there  
18 will be an opportunity at the panel after we get  
19 together again in about ten minutes, for more  
20 questions to be asked.

21 I'd like to again thank the speakers  
22 today and --

23 (Applause.)

24 (Brief recess.)

25 MR. ADDY: That's good. All right, so

1 we're going to start this session. This panel  
2 discussion arises, I think, from the need to  
3 measure sustainability performance in a standard  
4 setting environment, I think for a number of  
5 reasons, the least of which is the possible  
6 certification of bioenergy and transportation  
7 fuels in a possible regulatory environment.

8 My name is McKinley Addy; I'm the  
9 Program Manager at the Energy Commission. I was  
10 responsible for overseeing the full fuel cycle  
11 analysis work for the State Fuels Plan. And will  
12 be working with several of my colleagues at the  
13 agency to do some sustainability framing for a big  
14 funding program that the Energy Commission is  
15 going to be managing.

16 We are about to start another iteration  
17 of the full fuel cycle analysis work through a  
18 contract that the Energy Commission is about to  
19 let to several contractors. We will also be  
20 characterizing sustainability in the  
21 transportation energy sector on a full fuel cycle  
22 basis as the authorizing legislation directs the  
23 Energy Commission.

24 And as you can see from the assembled  
25 group here, I've got this unwieldy task of guiding

1 a conversation about a topic that many people  
2 aren't clear about, several disagree on, and most  
3 people know very little about.

4 How does one account for these multiple  
5 views and factors in the treatment of  
6 sustainability in lifecycle assessment, especially  
7 where there is a desire and a need to measure  
8 sustainability.

9 And the approach is going to be to draw  
10 from the conversations this morning, the  
11 presentations that were made. I'll ask a few  
12 questions of the panel members, and then we'll  
13 open up the conversation to the rest of you if you  
14 have questions.

15 But before that, as a way of review, you  
16 can put up this slide. Okay. I can see here. So  
17 as a way of review, several presentations from  
18 yesterday and some time today looked at the  
19 definition of sustainability with a view towards  
20 modeling, measurement and standards.

21 There was some discussions about  
22 constraints. And all of this is happening in  
23 several policy contexts. Why is this important?  
24 California is looking at setting a low carbon fuel  
25 standard. The Energy Commission has

1 responsibility, as well as the Air Resources  
2 Board, for administering a \$200 billion-a-year  
3 program over the next eight years.

4 That program requires some  
5 sustainability accountability, if you like. You  
6 heard about the ISO 2007 program. Then there's  
7 AB-32. There may be others.

8 Your discussions about the limitations  
9 in assessing sustainability I appreciated --  
10 Sabrina's, is that -- yes -- presentation. She  
11 tried to take a crack at some of the issues in  
12 measuring sustainability.

13 There is the issue of consistency in  
14 using the results. One of the very important  
15 objectives of the Energy Commission and the Air  
16 Resources Board in dealing with the question of  
17 sustainability is to insure some consistency in  
18 the application of what definitions, what  
19 standards, what measurements we come up with  
20 across the different programs.

21 There are also some discussion about  
22 research gaps and I think this panel is going to  
23 be looking at some of the questions relating to  
24 some future research -- can you just -- down for  
25 me, please, I don't have to deal with that.

1                   This is an example of where  
2                   sustainability occurs in a legislative context.  
3                   That's going to be guiding the Energy Commission  
4                   in what we do and how we treat sustainability.

5                   Next slide. If you're going to talk  
6                   about sustainability in a regulatory framework or  
7                   a program administration framework, what are the  
8                   things that you're going to measure.

9                   And yesterday Danielle mentioned some of  
10                  these different factors. Sabrina mentioned  
11                  several of these. And a question that arises is  
12                  on what basis will you measure these factors and  
13                  apply them in a regulatory framework or a program  
14                  administration framework. Another question is, is  
15                  everything measurable.

16                  Next slide. A suggested measurement  
17                  framework, which I think Sabrina attempted to  
18                  present to us, could define a sustainability  
19                  function, and that function could be such that it  
20                  accounted for the factors or indicators of  
21                  sustainability as the EPA prefers to call them.  
22                  One could assign units or use analogous units.

23                  There may be some common units that lend  
24                  to easy combination or there may be separate units  
25                  which requires separate treatment and the setting

1 of performance thresholds.

2 Out of this definition could arise a  
3 system of sustainability equations with results  
4 that then can be modeled on a lifecycle basis, or  
5 a sustainability index that can also be modeled.  
6 One could also use units from some established  
7 sectors. I think Danielle Fugere of the Friends  
8 of the Earth mentioned that, as well.

9 Next slide. Okay, which bring me into  
10 my assembled group of people here. And my first  
11 question to them is what do you see as the key  
12 research questions for assessing sustainability  
13 within an LCA framework.

14 Anyone of you can comment. And, by the  
15 way, we have to pass the mike among the group of  
16 you because we have only two.

17 Go right ahead.

18 MR. LARIVE: Just maybe a short thought.  
19 Turning principles, somebody yesterday had a very  
20 good kind of a framework, sort of starting with  
21 principles and to criteria and to, what was it,  
22 indicators.

23 I think turning principles into  
24 indicators, because whatever you do, if you stay  
25 at the level of principles then everybody would be

1 happy in talking about it, et cetera. It's not  
2 going to do anything.

3 You've got to turn things into things  
4 that you can measure, that you can verify, that  
5 you can audit, and that people can see on a piece  
6 of paper that you've done it or you haven't done  
7 it.

8 So, as long as you stay at the level of  
9 the principles, and even at the criteria, you  
10 haven't done anything.

11 MR. ADDY: Anybody else on the panel?  
12 Stefan? No? I gave them an assignment this  
13 morning. Some of them just got the assignment  
14 about ten minutes ago, so they're reading it --  
15 yes.

16 DR. SPATARI: So I think I agree  
17 definitely, and I sort of thought and thought, and  
18 lots of my collaborators thought and thought about  
19 how to quantify sustainability.

20 And I think in putting together the list  
21 of criteria or risks that we need to consider,  
22 there will always remain some intangibles. And so  
23 I think we'll always be left with a semi-  
24 quantitative, semi-qualitative.

25 Maybe some other agree or disagree.

1 DR. DALE: Okay, I'm going to add  
2 something. I think if you can measure it and  
3 quantify it, that it's a fit subject for LCA. If  
4 you can't, it's not. This doesn't mean it's not  
5 important, it's just not a subject for LCA. You  
6 can deal with other policy metrics, but it isn't  
7 LCA.

8 DR. CASSMAN: And following up on that  
9 there's LCAs on real systems, and LCAs on  
10 hypothetical systems. And they're qualitatively  
11 different.

12 MR. ADDY: Robin, sorry for calling on  
13 you, but in the work that duPont is doing, you  
14 mentioned this morning that there is an interest  
15 at the corporate level to consider or do things  
16 sustainably.

17 In some of the LCA work you've done are  
18 you somehow able to characterize sustainability  
19 impacts in the LCA framework?

20 MS. JENKINS: Do you mean sustainability  
21 impacts beyond the quantifiable typical --

22 MR. ADDY: Either beyond the  
23 quantifiable typical factors or indicators, or  
24 even with the existing factors, the known ones.

25 MS. JENKINS: Yeah, as I showed this

1 morning, we had, at least within the ICBR, we  
2 identified five top criteria: greenhouse gas  
3 emissions; fossil energy use; water use, also a  
4 quantifiable metric, sustainability metric; land  
5 use, I believe was in there; soil, soil health,  
6 erosion, all of those being quantifiable metrics  
7 that we use to compare different process options  
8 and compare benchmarks with.

9 We also have talked about, though, the  
10 metrics that are more qualitative like  
11 biodiversity. That's one that I struggle with.  
12 How do we measure the effect on biodiversity when  
13 we remove specialty crop residue from the  
14 cornfield. How am I affecting biodiversity and  
15 how can we measure that. Or is it more a  
16 qualitative case-by-case, farm-by-farm analysis.  
17 I'm not sure that we know how to do that yet.

18 MR. ADDY: All right. Going to the next  
19 question. Remembering that the lifecycle  
20 assessment framework includes looking at the  
21 different steps that involve production,  
22 transport, the processing, storage, transport in  
23 the final use of the fuel, does measuring  
24 sustainability lend itself to the general steps of  
25 the LCA framework? Again, production, extraction,

1 transportation, processing, storage.

2 MR. LARIVE: I think if we are talking  
3 about LCAs as we know and love them, i.e., trying  
4 to figure out what is the footprint of a gallon of  
5 ethanol, in my view it doesn't really fit because  
6 I think it's going to be very difficult to pin  
7 down, you know, all these whatever, sustainability  
8 criteria, all the ones we have seen and we have  
9 talked about, to pin them down to a particular  
10 liter of finished product or gallon or megajoule.

11 You know, the European Commission, as  
12 you have heard yesterday, has a warm feeling  
13 because they have included in their directive some  
14 limitations on the type of land that you can use  
15 to grow biofuels.

16 To me it's a complete delusion because,  
17 of course, yeah, people will not grow biofuel on  
18 this land, yeah. They will grow something else on  
19 the land that are not kosher.

20 So as long as you only apply this to  
21 biofuels and not to the whole of agriculture,  
22 forestry or anything else, you haven't really done  
23 anything.

24 MR. WEITZ: Maybe I'll play a little bit  
25 of a devil's advocate here and throw out the idea

1 that, you know, we're talking about assessing  
2 sustainability within an LCA framework, and  
3 perhaps that's not the right order. Maybe it's  
4 how does LCA contribute to a sustainability  
5 framework.

6 LCA is good for what it does, which is  
7 comparisons of two different systems. But it's  
8 fundamentally different from maybe a  
9 sustainability assessment where we're looking at  
10 bigger things.

11 For example, LCA is not a risk  
12 assessment. It can't tell us what the changes in  
13 the ecosystem are going to be. And that seems to  
14 be like perhaps a key element of a sustainability  
15 assessment.

16 Similarly, cost and economics typically  
17 hasn't been part of the LCA framework. So how do  
18 we integrate that. Sustainability is perhaps, you  
19 know, a broader umbrella that LCA can play a piece  
20 in, but not necessarily sustainability within an  
21 LCA.

22 Just throwing that out there.

23 MR. ADDY: Ken.

24 DR. CASSMAN: I think if we look at  
25 another goal, I mean the low carbon fuel standard

1 at one level, it's to reduce the carbon footprint  
2 of a fuel supply in a state like California or a  
3 country or a region EU.

4 But the other end, there's benefits,  
5 particularly in the biophysical dimensions of  
6 sustainability to have the industry be  
7 incentivized to improve its footprint as it  
8 evolves.

9 And so having the ability to do  
10 certification on individual facilities and their  
11 associated feedstock incentivizes, provides  
12 motivation and justification and reward to, for  
13 instance, I think the ethanol plant or future  
14 biorefinery plants. Let's look at the big  
15 picture. They can be aggregators. They can  
16 aggregate value that society wishes to confer for  
17 certain environmental goals.

18 So, soil carbon sequestration,  
19 greenhouse gas mitigation, water quality issues, a  
20 whole range of things. And they're all linked  
21 through this connection between energy and crop  
22 production.

23 And so I think, at that level, don't  
24 lose sight of the whole reason you're setting low  
25 carbon fuel standards is to move industries, and

1 particularly in this case, biofuel industry, in  
2 the direction of lowering its carbon footprint.

3 DR. DALE: Actually, you know, regarding  
4 your comment about the devil's advocate, I agree  
5 completely. I think LCA, as a useful tool, kept  
6 within the balance of where it's able to  
7 contribute.

8 I mean a knife is good for cutting. A  
9 hammer is not very good for cutting. So, use the  
10 knife for cutting, and use the hammer for  
11 measuring things. And use LCA for what it's good  
12 for, that is that you can quantify systems whose  
13 boundaries you can draw comparison you can make.  
14 And don't try to use it for things for which it's  
15 not very good.

16 I don't have any disagreement at all.  
17 In fact, I heartily endorse that point of view.

18 MR. ADDY: So, let me -- you want to say  
19 something? Go right ahead.

20 MS. JENKINS: Yeah, just to reiterate.  
21 I think what I mentioned the sustainability  
22 criteria metrics that we held so highly, only a  
23 few of those really used LCA as the tool.  
24 Measuring processed water use is just looking at  
25 the process, looking at the net water that we're

1 taking from the well. There's nothing LCA about  
2 that.

3 What I think LCA has done beyond,  
4 enabling us to calculate total well-to-wheel  
5 greenhouse gas emissions, or total well-to-wheel  
6 fossil energy use is to help us understand the  
7 importance of looking at the entire system and not  
8 discounting where our feedstock is coming from.  
9 And knowing the importance of capturing the burden  
10 of all of the processes along the entire value  
11 chain. I think that's another benefit that the  
12 tool has brought us.

13 And also the importance of soil health  
14 and the measuring of the nitrogen cycle and the  
15 carbon cycle at the agronomic level, understanding  
16 those aspects. Or also at the field level that  
17 aren't all the way through an LCA yet, but are a  
18 part of sustainability, along with erosion and  
19 really looking at sustainable agriculture, you  
20 really don't have to use LCA as a tool to get to  
21 those sustainability criteria, also.

22 MR. ADDY: So the issue is a perspective  
23 that will probably help us step back from the  
24 conventional understanding of lifecycle  
25 assessment, is it possible that those who propose

1 to look at sustainability factors in a lifecycle  
2 content simply mean that we should look at, for  
3 example, the water use impacts from the production  
4 of the feedstock, through the transport of the  
5 feedstock, and processing of the feedstock, so  
6 that if you're not using one of these conventional  
7 tools like GREET or GHGenious or the LEM, but  
8 again expanding that thinking about lifecycle.

9 Go ahead, and then Sabrina.

10 MR. LARIVE: You can put anything you  
11 want in the lifecycle, you know, in the LCA  
12 framework. It's a matter of defining what's your  
13 boundary in terms of what you include, what you  
14 don't include. So if you want to take it water,  
15 you take water.

16 At the same -- LCA is useful to  
17 aggregate in a systematic manner, things that are  
18 similar, of a similar nature, and occur in  
19 different places of a chain.

20 But I think, you know, some people may  
21 disagree, but generally speaking the  
22 sustainability issues that we're talking about  
23 here have a lot to do with agriculture, or say  
24 growing things on land. And not a lot to do with  
25 the rest of the chain.

1                   What the rest of the chain has to do  
2                   with is greenhouse gases, it's energy and maybe  
3                   water. But child labor and all this, I mean, and  
4                   whatever else, this is really a lot to do with the  
5                   way the land is used and all this sort of issues  
6                   and things like that.

7                   So, from that point of view the whole  
8                   LCA framework is less required, maybe because we  
9                   are talking about only one part of the system.  
10                  And you don't need to add up the sustainability of  
11                  growing, plus the sustainability of transport,  
12                  plus the sustainability of making the stuff. In  
13                  the sense of sustainability criteria, as we want  
14                  to describe them.

15                  MR. ADDY: Sabrina.

16                  DR. SPATARI: I definitely agree with  
17                  what Robin said. In some cases for certain  
18                  metrics like water, it really doesn't make sense  
19                  to think about it in a lifecycle sense. You might  
20                  think about it over the lifecycle at different  
21                  stages, but when we're talking about sustainable  
22                  water use at the crop production stage, you  
23                  wouldn't sum that across because that's maybe a  
24                  region-specific metric, or crop-specific metric.

25                  And so when I was generating that list

1       that I put up earlier in my presentation on  
2       sustainability metrics I wasn't necessarily  
3       restricting it, this falls within LCA.

4                We thought about, in our project,  
5       sustainability metrics related to biofuels, and  
6       those that are relevant for, say, the oilsands in  
7       Alberta. And when looking at oilsands operations,  
8       it actually -- LCA approaches very well into those  
9       kinds of systems because you're dealing with  
10      something like greenhouse gas emissions; a supply  
11      chain where you can use economic input/output  
12      effects or models to look at, you know, these  
13      massive projects that are very well contained in  
14      an area.

15               And you can sum them across the  
16      lifecycle or the production cycle and they make  
17      sense to be aggregate like that. Not the case  
18      when it comes to water.

19               So I was working with a student at  
20      Berkeley who knows a lot more about water than I  
21      do. And he came up with a set of metrics that  
22      would be relevant for water and agriculture. So  
23      the acrefoot of water per acre applied to, you  
24      know, a growing set of crops.

25               So, yeah, so I agree with a lot of what

1 was said earlier. LCA, sometimes it's much more  
2 obvious that the LCA kind of approach can feed  
3 directly into a sustainability kind of framework.  
4 But often you have to sort of think about these  
5 socioeconomic criteria that don't really fit in.

6 MR. ADDY: So a -- oh, okay. There's a  
7 mike, go ahead, John.

8 MR. SHEARS: Yeah, John Shears. Just  
9 because water has come up, and we're in  
10 California, for ag roughly two-thirds of the water  
11 that's used in the state goes to ag. And if you  
12 look at the energy footprint of water in  
13 California, close to a quarter of the energy use  
14 from the grid goes for water use. A quarter of  
15 the energy goes to moving that water around.

16 So, you know, given that we're talking  
17 about energy as sort of the critical issue in the  
18 greenhouse gas footprint, I just wanted to put  
19 that point on it, since we raised it.

20 DR. SPATARI: I'd like to respond to  
21 that, too. Yeah, I agree. In this case you have  
22 this water/energy nexus. And it's really region-  
23 specific. It's not a lifecycle metric. The two  
24 are connected, but they really are region-  
25 specific. No? You can disagree.

1                   MR. ADDY:  If you want to speak, please  
2                   come to the mike.

3                   MR. SHEARS:  Okay, as someone who sort  
4                   of did a lot of initial work on looking at  
5                   implications of climate change in California,  
6                   three-quarters of the water falls on the north  
7                   part of the state.  Most of that water goes  
8                   through the delta, through the State Water Project  
9                   and the Central Valley Project, which is a federal  
10                  and state.

11                  I mean, through the huge infrastructure,  
12                  it's going to southern California, Los Angeles,  
13                  but a lot of that water that's going down is going  
14                  to the San Joaquin Valley.

15                  So, really, when we're talking about  
16                  this, we're talking about a very limited region  
17                  within the California context, when we raise this  
18                  issue, so.  You know, within the broader context  
19                  it's a statewide thing.

20                  But I think we can -- you can actually,  
21                  within the California context, you can get a  
22                  pretty good handle on how to allocate, attribute  
23                  those numbers.

24                  DR. DALE:  Yeah, I think what Sabrina  
25                  was trying to say that in spite of what it

1 appears, California is really a very small place  
2 after all.

3 (Laughter.)

4 DR. DALE: It really is just a region of  
5 the world, even of the United States.

6 (Parties speaking simultaneously.)

7 DR. CASSMAN: The other thing is the  
8 amazing plasticity of water use and agriculture.  
9 I mean if you don't use it in agriculture, what --  
10 are you going to let it run out to sea? I doubt  
11 it. I think it has other uses.

12 And the point is those other uses are  
13 much less plastic than agriculture. When you have  
14 droughts, agriculture can survive through several  
15 years and cut back water by 50 percent. If it's  
16 going to industry or houses, it's very less  
17 plastic.

18 MR. ADDY: Before you speak, let me just  
19 make this comment. I understand there is a wealth  
20 of -- no, there's a tsunami of desire for people  
21 to ask some questions. If you have a question I  
22 encourage you to please come up to the mike and  
23 ask your question of the panel.

24 Go ahead.

25 MR. SHEEHY: I think that water does, I

1 think you could make a pretty convincing argument  
2 that water does fit within the LCA context. And I  
3 don't understand why you would separate it, why  
4 you would say it's regional when, for instance, in  
5 models you separate ethanol plants that operate in  
6 the midwest when their corn is coming from  
7 the midwest versus Brazilian sugarcane. You're  
8 already looking at different regions already.

9 So in these LCA models you would want to  
10 actually incorporate water. And then you would  
11 also want to compare it to water intensity and  
12 hydrogen production, electricity production.  
13 They've actually done studies on this now, the  
14 water intensity that would happen from an  
15 increased plugged-in hydrogen economy.

16 So you'd need to generate more  
17 electricity. When you generate electricity you  
18 need to actually cool the generators. So you  
19 actually have increased water. So you're going to  
20 have increased water use in that part of that  
21 fuel.

22 So you have to take it -- you do want to  
23 consider the water use of biofuels because you  
24 want to compare it to oil. You need water to  
25 extract oil. Enhanced oil recovery uses a lot of

1 water. Processing oil takes a lot of water.

2 You want to look at increased  
3 electricity as an alternative fuel, hydrogen. So,  
4 I mean, these are -- I think you do want it to fit  
5 into the LCA context because you might compare  
6 favorably against some of those other fuels, too.  
7 That's one thing about biofuels that you should  
8 consider. I don't think it will, but you at least  
9 want to consider it.

10 And there's two types of water  
11 consumption, also. You also need to consider  
12 that. Is that you have evaporation versus water  
13 consumption, which you haven't distinguished  
14 between. You also need to distinguish between  
15 those, also.

16 MR. ADDY: Thank you. Ken, let me just  
17 get somebody else from the audience.

18 MR. KLINE: Okay.

19 MR. ADDY: Anybody else? Come up. Ask  
20 your question.

21 MS. OPAL: My question's about land use  
22 changes. So if you guys want to stay on the topic  
23 of this one, you can go first.

24 MR. KLINE: You want me to go first?

25 MS. OPAL: Mine's about land use; I'm

1 totally changing -- okay, we're changing topics.

2 Charlotte Opal, Roundtable on  
3 Sustainable Biofuels. My question is for the  
4 speakers from the morning and those who didn't get  
5 to show their slides on land use change.

6 Keith -- or Kevin, sorry, I understand  
7 that at the margins ag is not the main driver for  
8 the land that people are really concerned about,  
9 which is the high carbon stocks and the high  
10 conservation value areas, the conversion.

11 I understand it's a much more  
12 complicated household level driver that does the  
13 land use changes, not just the ag.

14 But, do you think that there is no  
15 causal link between agriculture expansion into  
16 these and conversion of these areas?

17 And if you think there is a link, how  
18 would you tease out how much of that is the fault  
19 of agriculture, and specifically biofuels?

20 And then everyone else can also -- if  
21 you understood the question -- talk about it.

22 MR. KLINE: It's a good question. I  
23 think that if you were able to look at very  
24 specific bounded areas you might try to evaluate  
25 all the different factors and the elements that

1 they contribute to a land use change process.

2 In fact, that's what the study that I  
3 referenced, the Geistand Lambin tried to do. And  
4 they couldn't easily describe the complex process  
5 of land use change globally, but at localized  
6 levels they could find more predominate factors,  
7 and they even found clusters of factors working  
8 together.

9 And sometimes crop markets were within  
10 the cluster that was predominate in a given  
11 locality. But it certainly wasn't a singular  
12 force, there was no singular force.

13 And it also is fairly clear that to put  
14 causation, given the amount of land that is  
15 already cleared and under-utilized, a relatively  
16 small area, relative to that already cleared and  
17 under-utilized land is at least questionable.

18 And I guess my real point is that you  
19 need to look at land use and compare real land use  
20 that's happening to the land use under future  
21 alternative. And if the land use is not  
22 sustainable before, and now we're making it more  
23 sustainable, then I think that's an improvement.

24 If the land use is clearly sustainable  
25 before, and moving away from that, then that's not

1 an improvement. You can do that -- bound it, but  
2 we just heard that British Columbia has 30 percent  
3 of their land fallow. They've got cattle,  
4 technology, infrastructure; they've got everything  
5 they need to put that in production, but the  
6 markets haven't been there.

7 And the places we're talking about, the  
8 percentages that you might call fallow, the  
9 percentages of land available are just, they're  
10 much bigger, they're huge, they're huge areas.  
11 And to try to say that new land is being cleared  
12 from biofuel crops, I guess my simple answer is I  
13 would say there's no direct causation that you  
14 could link to that.

15 But I think there's actually stronger  
16 argument to say that if I have no biofuel market  
17 in the United States, we're reducing  
18 deforestation. And some of the costs right now  
19 are being attributed to biofuels for indirect  
20 change should actually be considered as a benefit  
21 under direct impacts in other countries.

22 I think there's more evidence towards  
23 that than the other argument.

24 MR. ADDY: Anybody else on the panel  
25 want to comment on that?

1 DR. DALE: I'd actually like to add a  
2 comment there. The fundamental argument of the  
3 indirect land use is that, or among them, is that  
4 it's a bad thing for agricultural prices to rise,  
5 the price of agricultural commodities to rise.  
6 Because that will encourage agriculture.

7 And, gee, you know, --

8 (Laughter.)

9 DR. DALE: -- I have a hard time getting  
10 my head around that. I really do.

11 Besides that, the policy, intended or  
12 not, of the United States, and to some degree the  
13 European Union, for decades has been to destroy  
14 agricultural communities around the world by  
15 exploiting subsidized commodities, okay.

16 If you studied that issue, you have to  
17 face it, that's the case. Are we still trying to  
18 keep those poor people poor, now, in the name of  
19 some environmentalist and some misguided approach?  
20 Now I'm speaking very frankly to you.

21 I just have real intellectual and moral  
22 problems with the idea that the agricultural  
23 communities have to be kept forever to serve some  
24 perverted higher good of lowering greenhouse  
25 gases.

1                   Okay, that's what I think. I'm happy to  
2 argue it with anybody, but that's what it looks  
3 like to me.

4                   MR. ADDY: Thank you. Any other  
5 question from the audience, and then I'll throw a  
6 question at the panel.

7                   DR. KAFFKA: I want to kind of keep it  
8 on this focus, but also make it more specific to  
9 our discussion here at this meeting.

10                  I think it would be a great loss if we  
11 let this panel disassemble without addressing this  
12 issue from the perspective of what we need in  
13 California.

14                  Yesterday, Dr. Kammen, in one of his  
15 slides, was talking about greenhouse gas benefits  
16 from particularly crop production. And then said  
17 that it was completely swamped out if the land use  
18 change was included.

19                  And there is discussion in policy  
20 circles that no crop production whatsoever can be  
21 considered sustainable because of the land use  
22 change issue.

23                  So I would like the panel to comment on  
24 that as a possible guideline for California, that  
25 principle. Because it is at least in discussion.

1                   MR. ADDY: Panel members? Who'd like to  
2 go first?

3                   MR. SPEAKER: Do you want to vote,  
4 Steve?

5                   (Laughter.)

6                   MR. ADDY: Can you pass the mike to  
7 Stefan, please.

8                   MR. UNNASCH: I feel constrained by the  
9 question list, but this is partially jumping to  
10 the market mitigated question, and also the, you  
11 know, is it appropriate to grow crops.

12                   But, you know, the genie's been let out  
13 of the bottle with the market-mitigated analysis  
14 of land use change. And I think we need to  
15 understand even more what this analysis is about.

16                   First people have to get clear that the  
17 reason we're doing the market-mitigated analysis  
18 is because it's really cool. You can run a model  
19 that will turn on supply and demand factors. You  
20 can figure out how much this and that is going on  
21 all over the world. That's not really the reason  
22 we're doing it.

23                   The reason we're doing it is because the  
24 model of switching from corn-corn-soy, to corn-  
25 corn-corn, putting the soy in Brazil and putting

1 the -- displacing some land is too simplistic.  
2 That's why the market-mitigated approach is being  
3 applied.

4 So, you know, you brought it up in the  
5 context of sustainability. I think there has to  
6 be a reason to do the market-mitigated approach  
7 because you can apply it to everything. You can  
8 apply it to the price elasticity of gasoline. Is  
9 natural gas use causing more coal to be used.

10 But back to the biofuels and, you know,  
11 there's many more cropping systems that need to be  
12 understood. There's, you know, the cover crops.  
13 There's a lot of complexity with how some of these  
14 biofuels could be grown, and I'm not sure they're  
15 all captured in, you know, the current market-  
16 mitigated analysis that's going on.

17 And rather than, you know, throwing out  
18 the market-mitigated, you know, there's one side  
19 that says, well, we don't even want to look at  
20 this market-mitigated stuff. It's a bunch of  
21 voodoo economics. And the other side says, well,  
22 a simple sample calculation shows it's, you know,  
23 500 grams per megajoule.

24 I think there's a lot of understanding  
25 of what the input assumptions are, and why, you

1 know, what the meaning of the market-mitigated  
2 factors are. And trying to tease all those out  
3 and understand what some of these sensitivities  
4 are, to, you know, maybe more environmentally crop  
5 systems and some of the benefits that might not be  
6 captured in it yet.

7 But, don't apply it to sustainability  
8 until you have a reason.

9 MR. ADDY: Any other panel members in  
10 response to Steve's question? Here.

11 DR. CASSMAN: I've been an agronomist  
12 for 30 years now. And as an agronomist your main  
13 goal in life is to improve crop productivity.  
14 And, of course, protect the environment.

15 But during 28 of those 30 years I have  
16 watched the real inflation adjustment value of the  
17 thing I'm trying to produce and help produce,  
18 decrease in value. To the point where if you're  
19 really concerned with poverty alleviation, human  
20 nutrition, there was no hope if it continued along  
21 that path anywhere in subSaharan Africa, anywhere  
22 there was an impoverished country with a large  
23 majority of that population dependent on  
24 agriculture.

25 And so here, all of a sudden, you've had

1 a chance to elevate the value of the basic  
2 industry upon which the majority of humans depend  
3 upon.

4 Now there's challenges, but I can only  
5 tell you that the continuation of a trend of  
6 decreasing prices and commodities was not  
7 sustainable. And I think now we have a chance,  
8 with this reevaluation of agriculture, to invest  
9 in sustainable practices because it's simply worth  
10 more.

11 And one thing that's really left out of  
12 the previous analysis-like search is when you  
13 raise the value of agriculture there are hundreds  
14 of millions of hectares of land that are farmed at  
15 subsistence level, where carbon in soils has been  
16 degraded to the lowest possible level.

17 And the only hope to reverse that is to  
18 have a higher value agriculture so farmers can  
19 afford to invest in technologies that can start to  
20 conserve and rebuild and regenerate those systems.

21 DR. DALE: By the by, when you do that,  
22 when you increase the yield with agriculture,  
23 you're going to increase the soil carbon capture,  
24 also. Those soils are depleted; they've been run  
25 down. You start applying good seeds, better

1 cultivation factors, fertilizer, you are going to  
2 build up soil carbon. There's absolutely no  
3 question about that.

4 And by the way, getting millions of  
5 people a better life. I don't see why this is so  
6 hard to get, I really don't. I don't see why we  
7 make a god out of greenhouse gas.

8 MR. KLINE: Just following right on  
9 that, you increase soil carbon, you increase  
10 intensity in yields, and you reduce pressure to  
11 clear new land -- you stabilize that frontier.

12 And there's so much land in this  
13 condition that's available, it's just mind-  
14 boggling. But when you're out there and you see  
15 it burning, twice a year sometimes, three times a  
16 year, and you see those fires going down and into  
17 the roots of what once was forest, it's  
18 frightening. And it's not happening because of a  
19 crop attacking, because of all these other  
20 conditions. It's hard to convey to people that  
21 live in the United States what this process is  
22 like. I know. I'm frustrated because I can't  
23 find the words sometimes. But it's really  
24 different than how people visualize it here.

25 It's not this closed circuit that you

1 can do in a general equilibrium model. It's zero  
2 sum, it's not like that.

3 MR. ADDY: Go ahead.

4 MR. HERWICK: Yeah, you've got a whole  
5 line of folks here that want to ask questions.

6 MR. ADDY: Let me just -- before you ask  
7 your question, let me just see how many more  
8 people have questions to ask. Ooohhh -- okay.  
9 Let me suggest this. If you can be as succinct as  
10 you can in asking your question. And ask the  
11 panel members to be as succinct as they can in  
12 responding, we will try to get as many more  
13 questions and answers in here.

14 And then I've got a couple I want to ask  
15 the panel before I bring this to a close.

16 MR. HERWICK: Okay, I'm Gary Herwick  
17 with Transportation Fuels Consulting. I have a  
18 question here that has to do with the  
19 incorporation of the land use change -- of a land  
20 use change debt into the regulatory process of the  
21 low carbon fuel standard or the renewable fuel  
22 standard.

23 You know, we've heard over the last  
24 couple of days -- I'm not a lifecycle expert, by  
25 the way -- so I'll say that right away -- coming

1 up here, but what I've heard so far is that  
2 certainly we need to include the impacts of land  
3 use change as a debt on, you know, on the top of  
4 biofuels.

5 How we do that is a question. Direct  
6 land use change, perhaps, is pretty well known, so  
7 I've heard. But there's a great deal of  
8 uncertainty surrounding indirect land use change.  
9 There seems to be, from what I've heard, a lack of  
10 data, a lack of data supporting it. There seems  
11 to be perhaps impacts of some factors that we  
12 haven't even included yet, societal and policy  
13 drivers that would change the use of land that are  
14 totally independent of biofuels or crops.

15 MR. ADDY: -- got a question?

16 MR. HERWICK: It's coming.

17 MR. ADDY: Please.

18 MR. HERWICK: Okay, it's coming. So  
19 there's a great deal of uncertainty, so there's a,  
20 you know, there's a wide amount of variation in  
21 the assessment of that.

22 And it strikes me, someone said, one of  
23 our speakers said that it's important to get it  
24 right. Well, if there's such a degree of  
25 uncertainty around it, don't we risk some

1 unintended consequences of putting in something  
2 that has that degree of uncertainty into a  
3 regulatory process.

4 And could we, in fact, end up  
5 discouraging the production or the development of  
6 some biofuels that could be helpful down the road?

7 MR. ADDY: Thank you. So, is there a  
8 risk in including indirect emissions that have  
9 uncertainty associate with it in a regulatory  
10 framework? Anybody wants to try and answer that  
11 question?

12 MR. UNNASCH: Sabrina, would Michael  
13 Harris say that zero is not the best guess? So, I  
14 mean, that's -- and from what I've heard today, it  
15 could be -- who says it's a negative number, it  
16 could be a positive number.

17 But I think the come back is that zero  
18 is not a good guess and work is underway to try to  
19 come up with a reasonable bracketing.

20 MR. ADDY: Please.

21 MR. MATTESON: Gary Matteson, Matteson  
22 and Associates. It seems that yesterday we spent  
23 a fair amount of time trying to define principles.  
24 I'm not sure we came up with a consensus, but I  
25 think we came pretty darn close.

1                   And today we're now talking about  
2                   measurements, or standards of practices. And I  
3                   think there seems to be a bent towards trying to  
4                   make them absolute, where possibly they should be  
5                   both absolute and relative.

6                   I think your comments were along the  
7                   lines that they could be both, some of them  
8                   absolute and some of them relative.

9                   There will be technology, I'm sure, and  
10                  reorganizations of these industries so that they  
11                  will start to achieve these standards that we're  
12                  going to put forth.

13                  My question to you is can we come up  
14                  with a consensus of what these standards should be  
15                  so that we could pass it on to the group which is  
16                  going to be discussing certification tomorrow?

17                  MR. ADDY: Analysts? Did you get the  
18                  question? You didn't get the question. Okay.  
19                  Let's see if I can reframe the question.

20                  There is an interest in moving all of  
21                  these measurements and discussion of principles  
22                  towards the setting of standards. And perhaps  
23                  criteria that will allow the use of bioenergy in  
24                  economy. Do we think that we're moving towards  
25                  that direction? I think.

1           Go ahead.

2           DR. SPATARI: I'm not sure we're moving  
3           in that direction, but it's certainly been  
4           proposed, and it's been used in different  
5           industries before -- they have green certification  
6           standards, and they are not free of problems.  
7           There are leakage issues, but maybe it's 80  
8           percent of the time more sustainable than not.

9           MR. KLINE: My impression is that  
10          there's been a lot of progress made and I think  
11          Charlotte Opal was here, and this effort at the,  
12          actually many levels, sustainable soy, sustainable  
13          sugar, sustainable biofuels in general, coming up  
14          with principles and criteria. And now working  
15          towards indicators.

16          I think there's a lot of really good  
17          progress. And, again, it's really exciting that  
18          this is happening, that biofuels has raised the  
19          attention of the world to what has been a  
20          historically important issue that hasn't received  
21          this attention.

22          How do we use land towards  
23          sustainability. How do we really improve -- and  
24          so I think we're making a lot of progress in the  
25          basic concepts of what is more sustainable land

1 use in a simple table like Steve Kaffka presented  
2 yesterday afternoon, are pretty widely accepted.  
3 And those can be measured.

4 MR. ADDY: Thank you. Another question?  
5 Please, a short question.

6 MR. WASON: Okay, but I'll try and  
7 explain myself better this time.

8 MR. ADDY: If it's not short, forgive  
9 me, I'll exercise my moderator's privilege and  
10 sort of cut it off.

11 MR. WASON: Okay. This question has to  
12 do with the fact that there is, right now, a  
13 perception in the public that there's a link  
14 between biofuels and land use change right or  
15 wrong.

16 I'm not going to go into why it might be  
17 wrong, but that begs then, as a question, is  
18 that -- if you're getting blamed for cutting a  
19 rainforest and it has 300 tons, and you're wanting  
20 to exclude certain biofuels because of that  
21 supposed link, right or wrong, then the question  
22 becomes does a fuel standard then allow you to  
23 introduce the idea of preserving that rainforest  
24 and gaining that 300 tons? And would various  
25 markets then open themselves up?

1                   Because right now, for example, you have  
2                   very strong restrictions on import of ethanol,  
3                   even though it has very good lifecycle carbon  
4                   balances for sugarcane in Brazil.

5                   So, I guess it's a question about  
6                   whether or not you see a low carbon fuel standard  
7                   having the flexibility in order to get land use  
8                   change to work right.

9                   Because right now the pile of paper that  
10                  you're generating from having to do the audit  
11                  trails for the U.K. costs the industry a billion  
12                  dollars, 2 billion dollars that you could use to  
13                  buy rainforests in Brazil or whatever.

14                 MR. ADDY: Thank you, I think we got the  
15                 question. You want to answer it? It's a  
16                 political question. How about I do this? Are you  
17                 going to attend a low carbon fuel standard working  
18                 group meeting? Good, I'll pass that question on  
19                 to them.

20                 Who's next?

21                 MR. VELASCO: So many questions, so I'll  
22                 only try to ask one, and then try to grab maybe  
23                 some of you.

24                 I'm just reminded by, trying to remember  
25                 the incident when President Bush was asked, I

1 think, around the reelection campaign, about all  
2 these problems. And he just said, it's hard. You  
3 know.

4 And I feel your pain, to use Bill  
5 Clinton's words, to try to figure this stuff out.  
6 It's hard.

7 I will just ask one thing from you, and  
8 then ask a question of you, very quickly.

9 First, before you complete any of this  
10 stuff, kick the tires, kick the dirt and all the  
11 places you're trying to measure. Don't do like  
12 some people in Science Magazine -- I won't say his  
13 name, starts with an S -- who went to Brazil after  
14 he drafted his paper. Please don't do that.

15 Second one, and I'm not saying just go  
16 to Brazil, go elsewhere, too. There's some other  
17 beautiful places to visit.

18 The other one is really kind of a funny  
19 question that I'm sort of always struggle to ask,  
20 but I think it's just a fair, to try to get the  
21 discussion going even more. What happens with my  
22 friends in the corn ethanol industry in the U.S.  
23 when, in the model, where this year they actually  
24 plant less corn. Does this mean that they grew  
25 some Amazon. Because in the old model when they

1 plant more corn we pushed soybean into the Amazon.  
2 And guess what, supposedly it's the corn guys'  
3 fault.

4 I'm not here to judge whether it is or  
5 not. But in the model, if you take your model in  
6 reverse, you're not going to give, you know, the  
7 renewable fuel association credit for this.

8 The reality is we're planting more  
9 soybean in Brazil regardless of whether there's  
10 more or less corn in the U.S.

11 And I just sort of push that just  
12 because these models start getting so complicated.  
13 And it's easy to write the headline of the  
14 Washington Post or the New York Times. But it's  
15 impossible to try to tell the farmer down in  
16 Brazil you should do this, not do that. Or tell  
17 the farmer in Iowa to do the same.

18 The question is how do we get this model  
19 implemented in a way that regular, you know,  
20 farmers and others can use? Forget the  
21 policymaker. I know they won't be able to use it.

22 MR. ADDY: Quick response.

23 DR. DALE: I think that direct land use  
24 change has a reasonable chance of being  
25 implemented on the local level, and can actually

1 provide good guidance.

2 I think indirect land use change is  
3 lifetime employment for a whole herd of  
4 researchers.

5 (Laughter.)

6 DR. DALE: And I think you'd better  
7 count on having your budgets, to do this,  
8 increased by about tenfold, because that's what  
9 it's going to take to do the analysis if you do  
10 indirect stuff, and do a good job of analyzing not  
11 only indirect effect of biofuels, but indirect  
12 effects of petroleum fuels.

13 I'm serious, again, I'm serious. This  
14 is lifetime guaranteed employment for researchers  
15 like myself. I don't think it's particularly  
16 useful or productive.

17 I do think going after direct land use  
18 has a reasonable chance of providing useful  
19 guidance to develop more sustainable practices.

20 MR. ADDY: One other comment and then  
21 Danielle.

22 DR. SMITH: But if indirect land use can  
23 make a big difference, then what is the  
24 alternative? You just ignore it? Ignore the fact  
25 that because it's difficult to measure and assess

1 that you should make no attempt at it?

2 That seems to me to leave the  
3 policyfolks without an adequate set of cards.

4 MR. ADDY: Let's get Keith, and then I  
5 think I will -- the comment that I've heard in a  
6 low carbon fuel standard workshop about -- well,  
7 go ahead.

8 MR. KLINE: It's not ignoring it; it's  
9 whether you try to put it in LCA. Different  
10 things are at different scales, and operating with  
11 different drivers. And so we definitely want to  
12 try to address, I think, as a civilization the  
13 protection of biodiversity, protection of  
14 cultures, the protection of tropical forests and  
15 ecosystem services all around the world.

16 And land use, if you really focus on  
17 land use, and proper land use, part of that is  
18 working within a landscape where those areas that  
19 are biologically important, that are providing key  
20 ecological services, riparian areas and any farm,  
21 you go all the way up to the watershed, those  
22 areas should be zoned for protection. And you try  
23 to make sure that the rules are in place and the  
24 capacity is in place to make that happen. The  
25 incentives have to be right.

1                   And I think that the certification  
2 process and the issue of sustainability gives us a  
3 tool to help move in that direction. We're not  
4 going to solve the problems of the world  
5 overnight, but we can move in a positive  
6 direction.

7                   MR. ADDY: Thank you --

8                   MR. KLINE: We're not going to ignore  
9 them --

10                  MR. ADDY: Thank you. Just some quick  
11 comment. The Air Resources Board in some of the  
12 low carbon fuel standard workshop has expressed  
13 their strong desire to deal with indirect  
14 emissions associated with values change. So,  
15 that's on the table. And I don't think  
16 California's going to ignore that.

17                  Danielle.

18                  MS. FUGERE: I have a lot of questions  
19 but I'll keep it short. I have two short ones  
20 that are kind of related, which is how can you  
21 correlate the existence of fallow land with lack  
22 of impacts?

23                  Because BC has 30 percent fallow land  
24 right now, but you see the Brazilian rainforest  
25 being cleared. So, I'm -- and shouldn't we

1       measure what's actually happening as opposed to  
2       just assuming that the fallow land would be used?

3               And similarly, can you assume that  
4       increased ag prices are going to benefit the  
5       poorest people? Or is it going to simply benefit  
6       agribusiness, as it's done in the past?

7               So I would jus say we shouldn't just  
8       make those assumptions, but is there something to  
9       back those up?

10              MR. KLINE: I agree we shouldn't just  
11       make the assumptions. I think that's the problem  
12       we're in because people just made some  
13       assumptions. And I think it's definitely  
14       worthwhile to review more carefully what's going  
15       on.

16              Again, if you look at the trends,  
17       projected, it's not just that they're going to  
18       grow soybeans anyway in Brazil. But they've been  
19       increasing at a very steady and very rapid rate in  
20       Brazil, and they're basically on track.

21              But even those trends can change and  
22       have blips based on weather and infrastructure and  
23       breakdowns and different institutional  
24       circumstances.

25              I think that biofuels are an incredible

1 opportunity to help achieve this better equity for  
2 the small farmers if we do it right. And it's  
3 such an opportunity we'd be crazy to pass it up.

4 So, yeah, sometimes increased prices  
5 don't always trickle down or get to everyone we  
6 want. That is reality. But, in general, the  
7 comments that have been made, I've seen not only  
8 have we -- we, the developed nations with  
9 subsidies -- put a lot of food in these countries,  
10 we put so much in it that it just sits and rots.

11 I've been -- the U.S. Agency for  
12 International Development has actually spent  
13 fairly large sums of money in several countries to  
14 dispose of food we've donated that's rotting in  
15 countries that have starving people. I mean, it's  
16 just -- there's a lot of things going on out there  
17 we need to review and analyze how we can move  
18 things in this positive direction.

19 DR. CASSMAN: And just quick on that.  
20 You're so right. Higher prices are necessary but  
21 not sufficient. My point only was that the way  
22 the trend -- the 50-year time trend of decreasing  
23 value of agriculture was the most unsustainable  
24 trend on earth.

25 But now we have an opportunity. And

1       it's only an inroad that we have to take advantage  
2       of.

3                   DR. DALE:   Can I make one more comment?  
4       I promise --

5                   MR. ADDY:   Yes, please, go ahead.

6                   DR. DALE:   -- I'll be direct and  
7       hopefully pretty brief.

8                   I overstated to make a point, okay.

9       Obviously, if you're directed by the people that  
10      we serve, to measure or to try to estimate  
11      indirect, of course you have to do it.  The  
12      Congress says do it, of course, you have to do it.  
13      The California State Legislature says it, of  
14      course, you have to do it.

15                   What I ask is that while this is  
16      happening that reasonable comparisons be made.  
17      And that the quality of the data, I mean if we're  
18      going to base important decisions on these kinds  
19      of calculations, then let's have some idea of how  
20      reliable they are.  And why should that be  
21      controversial?

22                   So, what I would say is let's really  
23      look at the output of these models and let's see  
24      what the uncertainty is in the numbers that they  
25      give us.  That ought not to be too hard.

1                   And if it can't be done, then let's let  
2                   us know that. If it only gets one number, and  
3                   there's no uncertainty with it, then I have my own  
4                   conclusion, as a lab scientist, of what that  
5                   number means. It means not very much.

6                   Every single measurement I've ever made  
7                   in my life has an uncertainty associated with it.  
8                   I assume that those numbers have uncertainty  
9                   associated with them. If they don't, then I'm  
10                  pretty skeptical about whether the rest of it has  
11                  any value.

12                  So, let's see what the uncertainty is.  
13                  Take it out. One model feeds another. One  
14                  calculator, set of calculators, feeds another.  
15                  And then take it that last step that I didn't get  
16                  any pushback from anyone that either Searchinger  
17                  or Fergione had looked at the management of the  
18                  land post-conversion, okay. Nobody's done that.

19                  I show you data based on our own work,  
20                  those biofuel carbon -- been recovered rather  
21                  quickly, depending on how you manage the land  
22                  post-conversion.

23                  And let's just work through the numbers  
24                  and see what they tell us.

25                  MR. ADDY: Thank you, Bruce. Any other

1 questions from the audience?

2 Yes, please come up. By the way, the  
3 Conference Manager has told me that I could go  
4 another ten minutes, but I'll take five minutes of  
5 questions and answers from the audience and the  
6 panel. And then I have two questions I would ask.

7 MR. VELASCO: Since we have a little  
8 more time and I got no answer on one of my  
9 questions, --

10 (Laughter.)

11 MR. VELASCO: -- I'll go for others.  
12 One, in terms of trade, I mean, you know, why  
13 should there not be the calculation of subsidies  
14 and trade distortions in these models? Because it  
15 seems to me, for example right now, the way, you  
16 know, our trade policy -- I mean if we're putting  
17 everything up there, you know, on the wall, let's  
18 just include the big one, which is right now if  
19 we're exporting ethanol from Brazil, in order to  
20 get into the U.S., guess what. We need to go  
21 through CBI, Caribbean Basin Initiative, to  
22 dehydrate. Otherwise we pay a huge tariff.

23 And there's an economic incentive to do  
24 that, because even though it costs us 30 cents a  
25 gallon, it's less than the 60 cents a gallon we're

1 going to pay on entry.

2 Guess what. The dehydration is done  
3 with fossil fuels, because Caribbean countries  
4 don't have enough energy.

5 So what happened? The carbon footprint  
6 of the fuel that's coming into the U.S. is higher  
7 for Brazil just because we're having to go there.

8 Now, you say, well, that's so little  
9 it's irrelevant. I mean if we're going into  
10 details, you know, of this granularity, let's  
11 include this as well.

12 And along these lines I've sort of asked  
13 the question of along this, you know, there's some  
14 social components that go counter to some of the  
15 other things you're asking for here.

16 Example: You're talking about, I think  
17 I saw one slide, net employment being a positive.  
18 Well, actually it's the case in Brazil by  
19 mechanically harvesting the cane, which is  
20 something we need to do for environmental reasons  
21 and for others, is actually driving employment  
22 down.

23 Now, that's actually, I think, from the  
24 environmental community, some would say good.  
25 Others would say, well, that's bad. We lost

1 200,000 jobs in Brazil. Again, what do we tell  
2 the farmer in Brazil, what should he do. Because  
3 that's what -- you know, so we're being constantly  
4 asked.

5 And if your model's going to do  
6 anything, it's going to be to direct people to act  
7 a little better elsewhere.

8 So, if you can answer any of those  
9 questions, I'd be very appreciative.

10 MR. ADDY: Okay. Did you tease out the  
11 question?

12 (Laughter.)

13 MR. ADDY: You did? Could you answer  
14 the question, Stefan, please.

15 MR. UNNASCH: Yeah, add it to the to-do  
16 list of the general equilibrium model. They can  
17 predict jobs as well as dollar impacts.

18 But that might be a good sustainability  
19 metric to pop out of these models. I mean, it  
20 might not be accurate, but --

21 MR. VELASCO: But what's better?  
22 Technology or jobs?

23 MR. ADDY: Okay. All right, thank you.  
24 Please. Is there another question in the audience  
25 as he comes up? Okay. Go ahead.

1                   MR. SIMS: Thank you. Ralph Sims from  
2                   the International Energy Agency. And we just  
3                   reviewed some of these lifecycle analyses, and  
4                   it's going to be reported in conjunction with UNIP  
5                   and OECD. And it's all a total confusing mess.

6                   (Laughter.)

7                   (Applause.)

8                   MR. SIMS: If I was a policymaker, what  
9                   would I make of it? And it's just -- it's reading  
10                  in the media, as well as getting advice. And  
11                  Bruce's comment, we're all going to get career  
12                  jobs in this for decades, we haven't got time.  
13                  I'm also involved with the IPCC, and we all know  
14                  the messages about that, as well.

15                  We haven't got the time. What's the  
16                  message for the policymakers today, the key  
17                  message for the policymakers today? And it can't  
18                  be, give us more R&D, or whatever. What's the key  
19                  message that the panelists would give to our  
20                  current policymakers, not just OECD, not just  
21                  United States, but in Ghana where they're now  
22                  thinking of sugarcane ethanol, or whatever, as  
23                  well? Thanks.

24                  MR. ADDY: Thank you. That's a direct  
25                  question.

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. ADDY: Panelists? Here, Keith.

3 MR. KLINE: I'd answer there are several  
4 recommendations, but one very astute one is I  
5 think we can do a lot better at integrating our  
6 foreign assistance and foreign policy with our  
7 domestic policy when it comes to energy.

8 And we do provide a lot of foreign  
9 assistance, and it's totally independent of our  
10 trade policy, which is so independent of our  
11 domestic energy policy.

12 And if we started looking at it more  
13 strategically, and as you brought those together,  
14 we could probably do something in Ghana and in  
15 Central America and in several places that is  
16 going to be, as I tried to point out in my  
17 presentation, a win/win/win. Win/win for energy  
18 security; win/win for food security; and win/win  
19 for development.

20 DR. CASSMAN: Bottomline from my view.  
21 Biofuels have been the only thing that has raised  
22 the value of agriculture, giving the chance for  
23 half of the world's population to rise out of  
24 poverty.

25 Because there are some biofuels that are

1 on the shelf ready to go and expanding rapidly,  
2 make sure we get the lifecycle assessment right  
3 for those. Spend much less time on hypothetical  
4 ones.

5 And, again from my view, when you do  
6 that, corn ethanol is not so bad. And make sure  
7 you don't mix and match a value that's so  
8 uncertain that the range of uncertainty around it  
9 is larger than that value plus the value from the  
10 direct effects.

11 Don't mix and match things that are so  
12 qualitatively different that it can change the  
13 whole course of your assessment with significant  
14 policy implications that eventually could be the  
15 wrong ones.

16 MR. ADDY: To the panelists, this is an  
17 important question that California will be  
18 considering an important factor.

19 Do you have any thoughts about how  
20 environmental justice issues might be  
21 characterized or considered or included in a  
22 sustainability evaluation of fuels?

23 DR. DALE: Yep. Give poor people a  
24 chance to grow a lot of fuels and make some money  
25 so that they can at least afford to inoculate

1 their children and have a decent life.

2 MR. ADDY: Okay. Keith, first, then  
3 John.

4 DR. DALE: I am single minded, yes,  
5 that's true.

6 (Laughter.)

7 MR. KLINE: I think that some issues are  
8 more process-related than the typical kind of  
9 criteria-related.

10 A lot of the environmental justice  
11 issue, where I see it, is about having stakeholder  
12 participation and a little bit of control over  
13 decisions that affect them.

14 And so if the process is done right,  
15 with their participation, I think that would be  
16 how you would address that issue.

17 MR. ADDY: And the last question from  
18 John.

19 MR. SHEARS: Yeah, it's not so much a  
20 question as an observation. And that is, you  
21 know, we're talking about all of these issues  
22 within the context of biofuels. And I agree with  
23 Keith that, you know, it's helped elevate a lot of  
24 these issues.

25 But we are living in a climate-

1 constrained world here. And this same  
2 conversation eventually is going to be applied to  
3 food production.

4 So I just want us to be cognizant of the  
5 fact that while there seems to be this  
6 philosophical difference between is it okay for  
7 food, but it's not okay for biofuels.

8 We're going to be coming and butting our  
9 heads up against some of these same issues as we  
10 try and figure out how to, you know, manage this  
11 whole rigmarole around climate, when we start  
12 looking more closely at aspects of food.

13 So, just wanted to add that observation  
14 to the conversation.

15 MR. ADDY: Thank you. And just to close  
16 this out, I'd like to get your attention back into  
17 the question of this session, which is how to best  
18 assess sustainability within the framework of  
19 lifecycle assessment, taking into account short-,  
20 medium- and long-term research strategies.

21 A couple of things came out of this  
22 conversation. One of them is that sustainability  
23 should be looked at, but perhaps in a contributory  
24 fashion and not necessarily in the conventional  
25 way that lifecycle analysis or assessment have

1       been done.

2                   And we probably want to expand our  
3       thinking and understanding of lifecycle as it  
4       applies to sustainability.

5                   There was an interest in modeling some  
6       of the economic effects related to biofuels  
7       production.

8                   Last comment is that although we focus  
9       on biofuels in talking about sustainability,  
10      sustainability also applies to the consideration  
11      of the other alternative fuels.

12                  And I'd like to thank the panel members  
13      for gathering so closely together around the  
14      table.

15                  Diana.

16                  MS. SCHWYZER:  Thanks, McKinley.  I'm  
17      Diana Schwyzer from the Energy Commission, as  
18      well.  And I'll be very brief.

19                  Just first of all, a quick announcement.  
20      If anybody is missing their sunglasses, Rivo  
21      brand.

22                  MS. SPEAKER:  (inaudible).

23                  MS. SCHWYZER:  Okay, I'll give them to  
24      you, Sharon, and you can give them to him.

25                  And beyond that I'd like to thank our

1 panel again, and audience, for participating in  
2 this discussion.

3 (Applause.)

4 MS. SCHWYZER: Yeah, really interesting  
5 issues came up here in the lifecycle assessment,  
6 sustainability, land use change.

7 I know at the Energy Commission we do  
8 take the potential indirect land use change  
9 impacts very seriously. And we've been closely  
10 following the work, the academic work, and the  
11 debates on these topics.

12 And we're looking forward to the results  
13 of the current studies going on at UC Berkeley for  
14 ARB, as well as the contract that we're initiating  
15 that McKinley mentioned, and all the other work  
16 that's going on on this topic around the world. I  
17 just wanted to add that.

18 And now tomorrow we have a great lineup  
19 of speakers on certification, industry practices.

20 And finally, a wrap-up of what all this  
21 means for state policies, especially the low  
22 carbon fuel standard, AB-118, and AB-32, our big  
23 climate change policy.

24 So, please note that we start at 8:15  
25 tomorrow, not 8:30. So, look forward to seeing

1       you all bright and early in the morning.

2                   Thanks a lot.

3                   (Whereupon, at 5:23 p.m., the second day  
4                   of the California Biomass Collaborative  
5                   Joint Annual Forum was adjourned, to  
6                   reconvene at 8:15 a.m., Friday, May 30,  
7                   2008, at this same location.)

8                                   --oOo--

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, PETER PETTY, an Electronic Reporter, do hereby certify that I am a disinterested person herein; that I recorded the foregoing California Biomass Collaborative Fourth Annual Forum; that it was thereafter transcribed into typewriting.

I further certify that I am not of counsel or attorney for any of the parties to said forum, nor in any way interested in outcome of said forum.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 4th day of July, 2008.

PETERS SHORTHAND REPORTING CORPORATION (916) 362-2345